Thomas Fisher (publisher) The Kentish traveller's companion, 1st edition Rochester 1776

<frontispiece - roadmap>

<i> <sig A>

THE KENTISH TRAVELLER'S COMPANION.

<ii>

<blank>

<iii> THE

KENTISH TRAVELLER'S COMPANION, IN A DESCRIPTIVE VIEW OF THE TOWNS, VILLAGES, remarkable BUILDINGS and ANTIQUITIES, SITUATED ON OR NEAR The Road from LONDON to MARGATE, DOVER and CANTERBURY.

ILLUSTRATED With a correct MAP of the ROAD on a Scale of One Inch to a Mile.

O famous Kent, —
What county hath this Isle, that can compare with thee!
That hast within thyself as much as thou canst wish;
Thy rabbits, venison, fruits, thy sorts of fowl and fish;
As what with strength comports, thy hay, thy corn, thy wood,
Nor any thing doth want, that any where is good.
Dravton's Poly-Albion.

PRINTED AND SOLD By T. Fisher, Rochester; and Simmons and Kirkby, Canterbury.

MDCCLXXVI.

<iv>

<blank>

<V>

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE favourable reception given to the very concise description of the towns and villages on the Kentish road, published in 1772 with the History and Antiquities of Rochester, has in= duced the editors to revise and very considerably enlarge it, by collecting the best information of whatever is thought worthy a Travellers attention in this much frequented Tour; nor have they spared for either pains or expence to render it what they hope it will prove, a pleasing and useful Companion.

<vi>

<blank>

vii

CONTENTS.

STAGE I.

Antiquity and extent of Kent. – Lewisham. – Deptford; Trinity Society. – Greenwich. – Blackheath. – Woolwich. – Eltham. – Welling. – Erith. – Crays. – Crayford. – Dartford. 1

STAGE II.

Dartford Brent. – Detail of the course of the Roman road from Dartford Brent to Strood Hill. – Stone; Church and Castle. – Swanscombe; Ingress; The custom of Gavelkind. – Northfleet. – Southfleet. – Gravesend. – Milton. – Higham. – Cliffe. – Cowl= ing-Castle. – Shorne. – Cobham. – Chalk. – Gad's Hill. – Strood. – Rochester. 34

STAGE III.

Rochester; the Bridge; Castle; St. Margaret's; Cathedral. – Chatham; Victualling-office; Sir John Hawkins's Hospital; Dock-Yard. – Gillingham. – Rainham. – Newington. – Sitting= bourn. 84

STAGE IV.

Bapchild. – Tong. – Tenham. – Green-street. – Ospringe. – Fa= versham. – Boughton under Blean. – Harbledown to Canter= bury. *77

viii

STAGE V.

Description of Canterbury; Castle; St. Augustine's Monastery; Cathedral. – St. Stephen's. – Sturry. – Fordwich. – Sarr. – Reculver. – Thanet. St. Nicholas. – Monkton. – Cleve. – Mount Pleasant. – Minster. – Birchington. – Margate. 97

STAGE VI.

Description of Margate. – Drapers. – Hackendown Banks. – King's Gate. – North Foreland. – Broadstairs. – Goodwin Sands. – St. Peter's. – Ramsgate. – Ebbsfleet. – Stonar. – Richborough. – Sandwich. 117

STAGE VII.

Ancient and present state of Sandwich; Conjectures on the decay of the Cinque Ports. – Woodnesborough. – Eastry. – North= bourn. – Waldershare. – West Langdon Abbey. – Deal. – South Foreland. – St. Margaret's Bay. – Dover. 145

STAGE VIII.

Buckland. – St. Rhadagund's Abbey. – Waldershare. – West Lang= don Abbey. – Ewell. – Barham Downs, and Watling-Street. – Broome. – Denhill – Nethersole. – Barham. Ilden. – Higham. – Bishopsbourn. – Bridge. – Patricksbourn. – Bifrons. – Bekes= bourn to Canterbury. 187

1 <sig B>

THE KENTISH TRAVELLER'S COMPANION.

STAGE I.

Antiquity and extent of Kent. – Lewisham. – Deptford; Trinity Society. – Greenwich. – Blackheath. – Woolwich. – Eltham. – Welling. – Erith. – Crays. – Crayford. – Dartford. A course of more than eighteen hundred years, cannot be strictly said to have deprived the county of Kent of its ancient name. Cæsar denominated it Cantium; time, there= fore, has made no further alteration than in giving it an En= glish sound. Whence it acquired this name, antiquarians are not agreed. Lambard, who wrote his famous Perambulation of this county in 1570, fancied it might be deduced from Caine; which, in the British tongue, signifies a green leaf,

2

because of old, this county was full of woods: but, this has generally been deemed too forced an etymology. The con= jecture of the judicious Camden is more commonly allowed to have a better foundation, – that it was so called from Bri= tain here stretching out into a large corner eastward, and might therefore be derived from the word Canton, or Cant, which signifies a corner, and is still so used in heraldry.

Kent is a maritime county, and is situated in the south-east part of Britain, opposite to France; from which kingdom, its nearest limits is about twenty-one miles. It is bounded on the east by the sea; and on the south, partly by the sea, and partly by Sussex, from which the river Rother divides it. Sussex and Surry are its western limits, and the Thames is its northern boundary.

It is in length, from east to west, 63 miles; and in breadth, from Rye in Sussex to the mouth of the Thames, 35 miles. Its circumference measures nearly 170 miles. It contains 1248000 acres of land, 39242 houses, 408 parishes, and 30 considerable towns.

If this computation is accurate, there are not more than five/* counties superior to Kent in size: but, extensive as it now is, it is supposed to have been formerly larger. At the western quarter particularly, it is thought to have included all the land lying on the north-side the road from New-Cross, thro' Peckham, and from thence to Lambeth-Ferry. Were not the discussion of this point foreign to the design of our intended itinerary, this conjecture might be supported upon some very plausible grounds; and, admitting it to be a true opinion, it is not unreasonable to infer, that Kent-street took the name from its lying within the county, and not merely from

/* Yorkshire, Devonshire, Lincolnshire, Hampshire, and Northum= berland.

3

its leading out of Southwark into Kent. At present, and certainly for several centuries, the entrance this way into the county, is about New-cross. Phillipot, the author of that valuable and scarce book, entitled Villare Cantianum, was inclined to think, that the reception of prisoners from Surry, having for a considerable time been usually at this spot, might give rise to the notion that this was the real boun= dary of the two counties.

After passing thro' the gate at New-cross, the road on the righthand leads to Lewisham, Bromley, Sevenoake, and Tunbridge in Kent; and to Rye and Hastings, two of the cinque-ports on the coast of Sussex. The manor of Lewisham was given by Elthrude, niece to king Alfred, to the abbey of St. Peter, at Ghent in Flanders, by which grant it became a cell of benedictine monks to that convent. This religious commu= nity obtained afterwards the appropriation of the rectory of the parish, and the advowson of the vicarage: and when king Henry V. suppressed the alien priories, he made these posses= sions a part of the endowment of his new-erected carthusian convent at Sheene in Surry. Upon the general dissolution of monasteries in England, this manor came to the crown, and remained there 'till the 5th of queen Elizabeth, who then granted it with the appertenancies to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick. But, after various changes, it has for some time belonged to the family of the present earl of Dartmouth, who is now the proprietor of it. The church of Lewisham being judged incapable of a repair, application was made to parlia= ment by the inhabitants, to empower them to raise money for building it; and the new church is not yet finished. – Between this place and Dulwich, but in Lewisham parish, is a hill with an oak upon it, called the oak of honour, because queen Elizabeth is reported to have once dined under it. Indeed, the original tree, which should have perpetuated the remem=

4

berance of its having served for a canopy to this illus= trious princess, has long since perished; but, it is said, care has been always taken to plant an oak near the spot, on which this traditional anecdote might be constantly in= grafted.

The main road from New-cross will convey the traveller to Deptford, which probably acquired this name from the deep channel of the river at the passage of it in this place. It is now usually called upper Deptford, to distinguish it from the lower town, which is situated nearer the Thames, but in very ancient writings the latter was denominated West-Greenwich, and afterwards Deptford-Strond. Deptford was a place of little note till king Henry VIII. erected here a store-house for the royal navy, and from that time it has been enlarging. In this dock-vard, the treasurer of the navy had formerly a house; of late years, there has been no commissioner resident, but it has been under the immediate inspection of the navyboard. More than a thousand men are constantly employed in the various departments of it; and, since the considerable enlargements it has received, is now the greatest arsenal for naval-stores. Here the royal yachts are generally kept, and near the dock is the seat of Sir John Evelyn, where Peter the Great, czar of Muscovy, resided, whilst he was informing himself in the art of ship-building. - By an order from queen Elizabeth, the ship Pelican, in which Sir Francis Drake sailed round the globe, was laid up in the mast-dock belong= ing to this yard. Phillipot is chargeable with a small mistake in asserting that nothing was left of this vessel in a short time; for out of her remains, a chair was made and pre= sented to the university of Oxford. This appears from a copy of verses composed by the celebrated Cowley upon this inci= dent. - The well-adapted and pleasing lines here referred to, are as follows.

5

To this great ship, which round the world has run, And match'd in race the chariot of the sun; This Pythagorean ship (for it may claim, Without presumption, so deserv'd a name) By knowledge once, and transformation now, In her new shape this sacred port allow. Drake and his ship could not have wish'd from fate, An happier station, or more bless'd estate: For, lo! a seat of endless rest is given, To her in Oxford, and to him in Heaven. Works, Vol. II.

At Deptford is a society, founded in the year 1515 by Sir Thomas Spert, knt. and incorporated by Henry VIII. The grant was made, in the fourth year of his reign, to the shipmen and mariners of this realm, by which they were enabled to begin, to the honour of the blessed Trinity and St. Clement, a guild or brotherhood perpetual, concerning the cunning and craft of mariners, and for the increase and aug= mentation of the ships thereof. This prince confirmed to them, not only the ancient rights and privileges of the com= pany of mariners in England; but also their several possessions at Deptford; which, together with the grants of Q. Eliz, & K. Cha. II. were also confirmed by letters patent of the 1st of Jam. II. in 1685, by the name of The master, wardens, and assistants of the guild, or fraternity of the most glorious and undi= vided Trinity, and of St. Clement in the parish of Deptford-strond, in the county of Kent.

Lambard has confounded this corporate body with the officers, to whom were entrusted the building and repairing of the king's ships; but the former have no authority of this kind over the royal navy.

Their principal business (and of the highest importance it is, that a close attention should be paid to it) is to take cogni=

6

sance of all sea-marks, and to erect light-houses, upon the several coasts of the kingdom, for the security of navigation; to direct the replacing or repairing of such as may be removed or decayed, and to prosecute every person who wilfully and maliciously destroys or injures them. They are likewise to give the earliest public notice of their proceedings in these matters; and of all alterations that are discovered respecting the depth of water upon the sea-coasts: and of every other circumstance which concerns the navigation within the chan= nel. The cleansing of the Thames, and the preventing and removing of obstructions upon the river, is within their province. They supply the ships that sail from the river, with such ballast as is taken out of it to increase its depth, for which the owners of them pay the company one shilling per ton. They employ sixty barges on this service. They also may grant licences to poor seamen, not free of the city, to row on the river Thames. They have likewise the power of examin= ing the mathematical children of Christ's Hospital; and of the masters of his majesty's ships. The appointing pilots, and settling the several rates of pilotage, are within their jurisdic= tion. They can also prevent aliens from serving on board English ships, without their licence; and they can punish seamen, in the merchant's service, for desertion or mutiny. They have likewise the privilege of hearing and determining the complaints of officers and seamen in the same service; but subject to an appeal to the board, or court of Ad= miralty

This corporation is governed by a master, four wardens, eight assistants, and eighteen elder brethren. The rest are called younger brethren, and are unlimited in their number. All the latter are seafaring persons, and are admitted, by election into the committee. Out of these, the elder bre= thren are chosen, except that there are always among them a few honorary members, generally noblemen, or other per=

7

sons of rank, who hold, or have enjoyed, the chief offices of the state. The duke of Marlborough, earls of Sandwich and Rochford, lords Weymouth and North are at present in this number.

They are empowered to purchase in mortmain lands, tene= ments, &c. to the amount of 500l. per annum; and also to re= ceive charitable benefactions, to the like annual income. There are relieved every year, by this company, about 3000 poor seamen, widows and orphans, at the expence of about 6000l. The capital mansion belonging to this corporation is upon Deptford-strond, not far from the old church; where are also twenty-one houses tenanted by master's widows. They formerly held their consultations here, in the hall; but of late years, it has been thought more convenient to meet for the general management of their business, at a large and commodious house in Water-lane, Tower-street. The bre= thren, however, have an annual procession to their hall in Deptford on Trinity-monday, when they elect their master for the ensuing year.

Besides Trinity-house, there is also in Deptford, another building called Trinity-hospital, which has thirty-eight houses fronting the street. This is a handsomer structure than the other, tho' not so ancient, and has large gardens be= longing to it. This, as well as the former, is for the benefit of decayed pilots, masters of ships, or their wi= dows; the men being allowed 20s. and the women 16s. per month.

There is likewise another foundation called Trinityhospital, situated at Mile-End. The ground on which this hospital stands, was given to the corporation of the Trinityhouse, by captain Henry Mudd, an elder brother. This building was erected by the company in 1695, for the recep= tion of 28 masters of ships, or their widows, each of whom

8

receive 16s. per month, 20s. a year for coals, and a gown every second year.

Originally Deptford was only one parochial district, the church of which was dedicated to Nicholas, a saint believed by our Saxon ancestors, to be very propitious to all sailors, merchants and fishermen; and we therefore find many sacred edifices upon the sea coast, and adjoining to great rivers put under his protection. But, from the great increase of inhabi= tants by the establishment of a dock-yard, an additional church was much wanted, before a favourable opportunity of= fered of erecting one. The new church, stiled St. Paul's, was built under the direction of the commissioners for building fifty new churches within the bills of mortality, and was con= secrated June 30, 1731. - The present fabric of St. Nicholas was begun towards the conclusion of the last century, and as Isaac Loader, esg; who served the office of high-sheriff for this county in 1701, contributed 9011. towards the rebuilding and beautifying of it, the name of so generous a benefactor ought not to be omitted even in a concise historical account of this parish. His gifts were as follows:

By subscription for building the church 125 For paving the isles with marble 161 For the altar 293 For vestry and portals 50 For the bells 38 For the channel-house 194 For recasting the tenor with addition of metal 40

Total, 901

The river, which runs through this town, is called the Ravensborn, and rises at Hollywood-hill in Reston, a parish well-known to the lovers of antiquity, from the remains of a

9 <sig C>

Roman camp still to be traced in it. The source of the river is not far from this fortification, and flows from thence by Hays to Bromley, where, on the east side it takes in a small brook, as it does, on the same side, a second, about half-way between Bromley and Lewisham. At the north-end of Lewisham it receives a third little stream, and from thence, passing under Deptford-bridge, soon discharges itself into the Thames. The name of this town has a reference to a period, when there was no bridge here, nor is the time known of the first erect= ing of this commodious passage over the river. But, that there must have been a bridge for some years before the 20th of king Edward is evident; since a record in the Tower of that date, mentions it to have been adjudged, that the repair of the bridge over the Ravensborn belonged to the hundred of Black= heath only, and not to the men of the village of Eltham, Mo= dingham and Woolwich. It was a fair wooden bridge lately re-edified when Lambard wrote his Perambulation. But a stone bridge was built anno 1628, at the sole charge of king Charles the first.

About one mile from Deptford is Greenwich, commonly distinguished in writings by the name of east Greenwich, situ= ated on the margin of the Thames. The church, now a very noble structure, was rebuilt, in this century, from the fund **appropriated** for building fifty new churches. It was in an= cient times dedicated to St. Elphege, archbishop of Canter= bury, who is reported to have been martyred by the Danes, anno 1012. The Royal Hospital, so well known, is situated partly on the ground where formerly stood a royal palace, of the front of which, next the water, a print was published a few years ago, from an ancient drawing, by the Antiquarian Society. In that old palace, Mary and Elizabeth, the two queens, daughters of Henry the VIII. were born; and there, the pious king Edward the sixth died. Humphry duke of Gloucester, brother of king Henry the Vth. built this palace,

10

and gave it the title of Placence: and, by a grant from his nephew Henry the VIth. he was empowered to erect a castle and enclose a park containing two acres. The tower of this castle, which was situated on the highest hill in the park, was finished by king Henry the VIIIth. but it is now quite rased, and a royal observatory set in the place by king Charles II. This edifice has been since furnished with all sorts of mathe= matical instruments fit for astronomical observations. The present superb hospital was began by king Charles II. who finished one wing at the expence of thirty-six thousand pounds. King William III. erected the other wing; gueen Ann, and king George I. continued the work: but king George II. fi= nished this grand design. Part of the west and south fronts were of brick, with rustic ornaments of stone work; but the south front has been cased intirely with stone within these few years. There are now above a thousand disabled sea= men amply provided for in this royal asylum. King Charles when he built the first wing of this hospital, intended to have erected a palace, and indeed from the stile and grandeur of the architecture, a foreigner might easily mistake it for one. King William adopted the scheme of applying it to the use of English seamen, who, by age or accidents, should be render=

ed incapable of service. Besides the seamen which are thus provided for, there are an hundred boys, the sons of seamen, educated and trained up for the sea. Towards the support of this hospital, every seaman, whether in the royal navy, or in the merchant's service, pays 6d. per month. This is stop= ped out of their wages, and paid to the treasurer of the sixpenny office on Tower hill. There are considerable estates belonging to this hospital, and it has received large benefac= tions. The park, observatory, and many elegant buildings on each side the park, are worthy attention. The town is populous, and among the inhabitants are many persons of fa= shion. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays. At

11

the extremity of the town is a college, for the support of twenty reduced housekeepers; who, besides provisions, are allowed 1s. 6d. per week, and at stated times, gowns, linen and hats.

Eastward of Greenwich-park and Maize-hill, beyond Sir John Vanbrugh's buildings, is West-comb, an house, paddock, and delightful gardens, commanding a most extensive pros= pect over the Thames into Essex and Middlesex. It is at present one of the seats of the marguis of Lothian, and was lately tenanted by lord Clive. Blackheath, which lies above Greenwich to the south, is about one mile in length. Some have imagined Blackheath to have been the original name, and that it was so denominated from its being a bleak, or cold situation. The air is undoubtedly keen, but this cir= cumstance probably contributes much to the healthiness of this delightful spot. Though in times of civil commotions large armies have assembled here. I do not recollect more than one battle fought, which was in the year 1497, when king Henry VII. routed the Cornish rebels encamped upon this plain. Historians vary in their accounts of the number killed and taken prisoners. But among the last, were the ringleaders, Lord Audley, Hammock, an attorney, and Michael Joseph a blacksmith, who were afterwards executed. Phillipot has observed, that the place of the Smith's tent, com= monly called his forge, was remaining when he wrote his Villare, as were likewise many of the great grave hills of such as were buried after the overthrow. However almost, if not all of these mounds are levelled. This heath has also been the theatre of many pompous exhibitions, as it was for= merly not unusual for the illustrious personages who visited this island, to have here their first interview with our mo= narchs. In particular, Maurice, the emperor of Constanti= nople, who, in 1411 came over to require aid against the Turks, was splendidly received upon this spot by king Henry

12

IV. and here, in 1416, king Henry V. is reported to have met the emperor Sigismond, and to have conducted him with mag= nificence to London. On Blackheath, to the west of Green= wich-park, are the villas of the duke of Montagu, and of the earl of Chesterfield. Next the brink of the hill westward to the south of the great road, is a short street of houses called Dart= mouth-row. Adjoining to the house of the earl of Dartmouth, (which is at the south end of the row) is an elegant chapel, which was rebuilt by the present lord, and hath public ser= vice in it three times a week for the benefit of the neighbour= hood. There is also by Dartmouth-row a very handsome seat in the possession of the lord viscount Falkland. On the north side of the great road, near the five mile stone, behind a pleasant grove, is a row of genteel houses, called Choco= late-row, from the house where the assembly is kept. At the west-end of those houses is that delightful lawn, named the Point, from which, is one of the richest prospects that the imagination of the poet or painter can conceive. The seat of the late Sir Gregory Page is at the south-east extremity of Blackheath, and in eleven months was this stately and ele= gant mansion raised from the foundation and covered in. Two causes are assigned for the amazing expedition with which so large a fabric was erected; one, that the baronet is reported to have been allowed the liberty of using a sufficient quantity of the materials prepared at Greenwich for the buildings in= tended to be added to that hospital; and the other, that Sir Gregory could purchase stones out of the same quarry from which the governors of that charitable institution expected to be supplied, when they, for a very obvious reason, could not procure them. And the fact is certain, that the works at the hospital were suspended during the whole year that the mansion upon Blackheath was building. The park, and kitchen garden without, and the masterly paintings, rich hangings, marbles, and alto-relievos within this house, com=

13

mand the attention of every person of genius and taste. Sir Gregory died the 4th of August, 1775, and left this seat, with a very ample fortune, to his nephew Sir Gregory Turner, of Ambrosden in Oxfordshire; who, in compliance with his uncle's request, has taken the name and arms of Page.

On the east of the heath, close to Sir Gregory's park, is Morden-college, founded by Sir John Morden, a Turky merchant, who died in 1708; and left his whole estate in trust for the benefit of decaved Turky merchants, for the re= ception of whom, he finished this college in his life time; and the charity took place in its full extent after the death of lady Morden, who also was a benefactor to it. The gentlemen who are admitted into this society must reside in the house: there are at this time thirty-five. They have each 20l. per year, and at first wore gowns and badges, but these have been discontinued. They eat and drink together in the hall: but have each a convenient apartment with a cellar. There is an handsome chapel, a good house and competent sa= lary for the chaplain. There are also apartments for a trea= surer: John Bennet, esg; a kinsman of the founder, executes that office. Morden-college is in the parish of Charlton, a village situated to the north of Blackheath, and about half a mile from the six mile stone. Sir Adam Newton, baronet, who was preceptor to Henry prince of Wales, son of king James I. empowered his executors to enlarge and beautify the church of Charlton; and, by a faithful performance of his will, they made it one of the neatest parish churches in the county. The stately gothic mansion, which is visible from the turnpike-road, was built by Sir Adam Newton, to whom king James granted the manner of Charlton. At the time of the general suppression of the religious houses, this manor was part of the possessions of the monastry of Bermondsey near Southwark, one of the priors of which convent, ob= tained from king Henry III. a grant for a weekly market,

14

with a fair yearly upon the eve of Trinity sunday, and two days after. The former has been disused for upwards of a century, and the latter transferred to St. Luke's day. The discontinuance of the fair would be a public utility, for, from its being held at so small a distance from the metropolis, it is generally made the scene of dissipation and riot by the London apprentices and servants. Horn fair is the common title, and tho' very many of the frequenters of it exhibit upon their "poor no heads" the vulgar and ridiculous allu= sion to an ill-fated husband, there can be little doubt of its hav= ing got this denomination from its being formerly a great mart for all sorts of instruments and vessels made with horn. Tra= dition indeed ascribes the origin of this fair to king John, who being hunting near Charlton, and separated from his attend= ants, entered a cottage, the mistress of which was very hand= some, whom he debauched. Being detected by the husband, he was obliged to make him compensation by a grant of land, and he, at the same time, established a fair.

On the south-side of Blackheath, and west of Sir Gregory Page's park, lies the village of Lee; at the east-end of which, next Leegreen, are the pleasant house and gardens of Henry Pelham, esqr; and in the street of Lee are the houses of the honourable Henry Roper, of David Papillon, esg; of Acryse in east Kent, and of several other persons of fashion. On the north-side of the street, is an old seat of the Boone family, with the re= mains of a grove, and a piece of water in the ground ad= joining. The shortest road from London to Maidstone is through Lee village. Between the parishes of Lee, Eltham, and Chislehurst, is an hamlet called Modingham, in which, is a small seat of the right honourable lord Apsley, with pleasant grounds about it; the beauty of the whole is owing to his lordship's improvements; here is also a very old mansion which belonged to the ancient family of the Stoddards. Be= tween the village of Lee, and the summit of the hill, next

15

Blackheath, are the elegant gardens and pleasure grounds be= longing to Miss Fludyer, daughter and heiress of the late Sir Thomas Fludyer. The house is not large, but hath a very handsome apartment upon the first floor, towards the gardens and pleasure grounds; and the prospects from these rooms to Shooter's hill, Eltham, Lee village, and into Sir Gregory Page's grounds and park, with the woods of Greenwich park skirting the view to the north, are most pic= picturesque and beautiful. The front of the house commands the Dulwich hills, with Lewisham church placed in the center of the view below them. On the summit of the hill next the heath, stands the ancient church of Lee. The church yard is neat, much ornamented with costly mo= numents of statuary and black marble; which one is sorry to see exposed to all the inclemency of the open air and winter storms. The great astronomer Dr. Edmund Halley lies bu= ried here under a plain table tomb, with an inscription of some length in Latin. In the church, on the north of the communion table, is a stately arched monument of alabaster, supported with columns of grey marble, of the Corinthian order. The rectory house, and that of Thomas Edlyne, esg; on the eminence near the church, command from every side of them very pleasing views, the adjacent grounds being highly improved, and the near and distant prospects enriched with seats, farm-houses, towns, and villages: the Kentish and Dulwich hills in the front, Blackheath and Green= wich park behind; with an extensive view, over London and Westminster, of the Middlesex hills, which bound the hori= zon to the north-west. The manor of Lee came from the last earl of Rockingham to lord Sondes. Upon the declivity of Blackheath, next Lewisham, is the grammer-school. It was

" grammer" founded in the last century by Abraham Colfe, vicar of Lew= isham, as a free-school, for the benefit of the several parishes in the hundred of Blackheath. It is now, and hath been long

16

since, a considerable boarding-school, preserving at the same time the original institution. There are seven annual exhibi= tions for the scholars from this foundation sent to Oxford or Cambridge, arising from lands and houses in Lewisham pa= rish, left by the aforesaid Abraham Colfe: he bequeathed other charities to the parish of Lewisham; and founded an English free-school near the church for the children belonging to the parish. The founder committed the care and visita= tion of these schools to the Leather-seller's company in London. – The miller on Blackheath pays to the poor five dozen of bread yearly on midlent sunday, for the ground whereon the old mill stands.

The town of Woolwich is situated two miles to the left of the seven mile stone, on the banks of the Thames. The church, which has not been built fifty years, is a handsome brick edifice in a conspicuous situation. Here is a royal dockyard, where are employed about the same number of work= men as at Deptford; and it is like Deptford, under the im= mediate direction of the navy board. This is said to be the most ancient naval arsenal in England, or as the learned editor of Camden expresses it, to have a right by seniority to the title of mother-dock to all the other king's yards. As a proof of it, he mentions the ship, Harry Grace de Dieu, having been built here as early as the 3d of king Henry VIII. Here is also a famous warren, or foundery, for cannon, mortars, shells, &c. with vast magazines of ordnance stores.

A part of the parish of Woolwich lies on the essex shore. The cause of this disunion cannot be ascertained; but that the river might be diverted out of its ancient channel after a flood is no improbable supposition. In the 17th of Edward II. a commission of sewers was issued for repairing a very great breach made by the overflowing of the Thames into the marshes between Woolwich and Greenwich, but if it

17 <sig D>

was an inundation that occasioned the separation of the land above-mentioned, there is sufficient reason to conclude it was of an earlier date. Harris relates his having seen an old MS which set the number of acres at 500, and noticed a few houses and a chapel of ease.

One mile to the south of the main road is the town of EI= tham, situated upon an eminence. Anthony Beck, bishop of Durham, and patriarch of Jerusalem, having fraudulently se= cured the possession of this manor, either rebuilt, or repaired and beautified the capital mansion, and gave it to the crown, reserving to himself only a life estate in it. The stone work of the outer gate, being castle-like, is a remnant of the work of the age in which that prelate lived: but, the palace itself is in a more modern stile of building. This bishop died at Eltham March 8, 1311, and after his decease king Edward II. frequently resided in this palace. His gueen Isabel was here delivered of a son, who, from the place of his birth acquired the name of John of Eltham. Possibly from this circumstance this house has been, and still is, improperly called King John's palace, unless it should have got this appel= lation, from the sumptuous entertainment given here by king Edward III. to his captive monarch John of France. King Henry VII. built the fair front towards the moat, but this

palace was neglected, after Greenwich became the favourite country habitation of his successors. Our princes often cele= brated the festivals at Eltham with great pomp and expence. One of the last of these feasts was held here at Whitsuntide 1515, when king Henry VIII. created Sir Edward Stanley, baron Monteagle. Phillipot has suggested this ceremony to have been performed by king Henry VII. but he was mis= taken, for this honour was conferred upon this valiant knight for his service at Flodden-field. In this battle Sir Edward commanded the rear of the English army, and by the power of his archers forced the Scots to descend the hill, which occa=

18

sioning them to open their ranks, gave the first hope of that day's victory, Collins's Peerage, vol. ii. part i. p. 31. The stately hall, which was the scene of these feasts, is still in to= lerable preservation, and affords a striking memorial of the vanity of all human grandeur; for, a part of the room which was formerly decorated with the most costly furniture, is now a lodge for carts and other implements of husbandry; and, another corner of an apartment which might boast of having given to nobles, princes and kings, entertainments so splendid as to claim a remembrance in the annals of our country, is now a repository of hay and straw for the farmers cattle. A portion of the manor of Eltham was granted by king Charles II. to Sir John Shaw bart. for his firm attach= ment to the royal cause, during the preceeding civil wars. He, by purchase, became sole proprietor of the remainder; and the whole is now held under lease from the crown by his worthy great grandson, Sir John Shaw; whose elegant seat and plantations, do honour to the taste of that polite gentle= man. The street of Eltham consists chiefly in houses belong= ing to families of genteel fashion. On the north-side of the town is a range of fine meadows, which have been much improved by their present possessor, the Rev. Dr. Pinnell, whose handsome garden opens into them. There is in it a green-house in which were formerly kept the exotics of that eminent botanist Dr. Sherrard. The "hortus Elthamensis" is well known to the curious in botanical science. The church contains some ancient monuments.

The eight mile stone is placed near the bottom of the west, and the ninth at the foot of the east side of Shooter's hill. From the summit of this eminence, the traveller has a view of the cities of London and Westminster, and may extend his prospects not only to very many places in the county of Kent, but into Essex, Surry, and Sussex. The Thames also

19

presents a rich and grand appearance, and for more than thirty miles, this river, or the Medway, with all their navi= gation, contribute much to the pleasantness of the road. To Shooter's-hill, king Henry VIII. and his queen Catharine are recorded to have come in great splendour from Greenwich on May-day; and were received by two hundred archers clad in green, with one personating Robin Hood as their captain, who shewed his majesty their exquisite skill in the use of bows and arrows. Some have conjectured that this hill took its name from its having formerly been frequented by thieves, who, from the adjoining woods, shot at passengers, and then plundered them; and it cannot be denied that this has in all ages been deemed a convenient spot for the taking of purses. But might not the term Shooters, be given to this eminence, because the archers here practiced this branch of military

science.

Between the tenth and the eleventh mile stones, is the small village of Welling, the south-side of which is in the parish of Bexley, and the north in that of east Wickham, so styled to distinguish it from west Wickham near Bromley. The small church in east Wickham is not more than a mile from Welling, and is to be seen from the road. Anciently it was only a chapel of ease to Plumstead; and though it has for many years been a separate parish, no instance occurs, in which the same clergyman has not been the incumbent of both churches. The corn tythes of east Wickham are a part of the possessions of the hospital which Sir John Hawkins, in the relief of de= cayed mariners and shipwrights.

At a small distance from Welling, on the south-side of the road, is Danson-hill, upon which stands the seat of Sir John Boyd, baronet. The original design for this structure was given by the ingenious Mr. Taylor, well known from the 20

great works executed by him at the Bank, but several alter= ations are said to have been made in the plan whilst this house was building. There are, upon the principal floor three lofty, spacious, and elegant apartments, viz. a dining parlour, a drawing room, and a library. From the diminu= tive size of the windows of the next story, it should seem that the architect did not imagine the sleeping in airy cham= bers might contribute to the health of the family, who in= habit this mansion. Upon this momentous point, our fore= father's judged differently; however, such is the ton of build= ing of the present age, and therefore it must be right. If the traveller is not straitened for time, it will be worth his while to ride down this road leading to Bexley, to take a view of the grounds behind the house, and of a very grand sheet of water at a little distance from it. The disposition of the former is striking and beautiful; and when he has examined the latter, he will not fail to pay a compliment to Mr. Brown's superior skill in forming and securing so large a piece of water.

Not far from Sir John Boyd's, but on the north-side of the great turnpike road, is one of the lanes leading to Erith. This is mentioned by Lambard to have been anciently a cor= porate town, but from what king it acquired this privilege, and when it ceased to enjoy it, cannot be traced. Bartholo= mew, lord Badlesmer, a powerful baron, who was possessed of this manor, certainly obtained from king Edward II. the grant of a weekly market to Erith; this has, however, been long discontinued. Considerable quantities of corn are con= veyed from this place to London, and it supplies the country for some miles round with coals. The large plantations of fruit trees are also a profitable article to the inhabitants of this parish.

Erith is in many ancient writings denominated Lesnes; but this latter was properly only a manor in Erith parish, and

21

seems to have assumed the leading name from the famous abbey of canons regular, sometimes called Westwood, which stood upon the demesnes of the manor of Lesnes. It was situated about a mile to the west of Erith church, in the road leading to Plumstead and Woolwich. Richard de Lucy, one of the grand justiciaries of this kingdom in the reign of king Henry II. was the founder of this religious house; a gentleman deservedly eminent as a soldier, a statesman, and a lawyer, which different provinces he executed with fidelity to his prince, and a conscientious regard to the true interests of the nation. The genius of the religion which prevailed in his time, led this wise man to build this monastic edifice, and to endow it with ample possessions. It was begun by him not guite two years before his death; and, after he had finished it, he retired from the active world, and, it is said, became the prior of his own convent. The king, unwilling to lose the counsel and assistance of so able and experienced a servant, earnestly endeavoured to dissuade him from en= tering into this idle and useless scheme of life, but it was a vain attempt. Influenced by the superstitious preju= dices of the age, he thought the putting on a monkish cowl would render his passage to heaven more speedy and less tor= menting. And in another instance did he likewise shew him= self to be a very bigotted papist. For he made Thomas Becket, jointly with the virgin Mary, the patron and protec= tor of his new society; tho' that haughty and seditious prelate had formerly excommunicated him, for "being a favourer of his sovereign, and a contriver of those heretical pravi= ties, the constitutions of Clarendon." - Richard de Lucy was buried in the church belonging to his convent; and, in removing part of the foundation of this **building**, in the reign of king James I. several coffins, with portraitures upon them, were discovered in a vault, which are supposed to have con= tained the remains of this illustrious man, and of some of

22

his family. The abbey of Lesnes was suppressed before the general dissolution of monasteries; cardinal Woolsey having obtained a papal bull for appropriating the revenues of it to= wards endowing the new college he had founded at Oxford. All the buildings of this once celebrated convent have been so far demolished, that it is almost impossible to discover any of the apartments or offices of it; but there are ruinous walls, which in some degree point out the boundaries of its pre= cincts. Within these walls there is now a farm-house with its appurtenancies.

Upon the hills above Erith are two heaths of some extent; that on the west is Lesnes, and the other is styled Northum= berland. Belvidere, once the seat of lord Baltimore, after= wards of the late Mr. Sampson Gideon, and now belonging to his son Sir Sampson Gideon, baronet, a representative in parliament for Cambridgeshire, is situated upon Lesnes, or, as it is commonly pronounced, Leeson-heath. Sir Sampson is here erecting a very large house, and the only apartment left of the former mansion is an elegant drawing room built by his father. From the point of the hill upon which the house stands is a most pleasing prospect up the Thames. - Mr. Wheatly of Erith, who served the office of high sheriff of this county in 1769, has also built a seat on the north-side of Northumberland-heath. The plan of the house is well calculated for taking in various delightful views both down and up the river, and into the county of Essex. But as from its situation it is very much exposed to the north and east, the owner will doubtless wait with some impatience for the grow= ing up of the clumps of trees, which are designed to break the violence of the wind from those guarters, as well as to be an ornament to his grounds. - Neither of these seats is vi= sible from Bexley-heath, but, upon the road, about a mile on each side of Dartford, the traveller has a distinct view of both of them.

To the south of the heath is situated a tract of land, judged by many persons to be the most beautiful spot in the county of Kent. It is usually distinguished by the title of the Crays, from the number of parishes in it which terminate in that word. There are within this district several gentlemen's seats, which will draw the attention of the traveller, but a few of them only can be noticed in this concise tour. The villa of Benjamin Harence, esq; called Footscray-place, is a striking object. This was built not many years since by the late Mr. Bourchier Cleve, a citizen of London; and the plan of it was taken from the late earl of Westmoreland's house at Mereworth, but it is upon a smaller scale. His lordship is reported to have advised Mr. Cleve not to be afraid of disfiguring the building by shewing the chimnies, which at Mereworth are carried up under the roof, and discharge the smoke at the dome. The latter, must be owned to be a stile of building more ornamental, and which may not in Italy be attended with any material inconvenience. But an English architect should always consider that in his climate, fires may be comfortable in different apartments for nine months out of the twelve. - Northcray is placed on the other side of the river, and adjoining to that church is a large, handsome and commodious habitation, purchased by the late Mr. Hetherington: a gentlemen who, six years ago, presented 2000l. to Bromley college, and, in 1774, established a fund of 20,000l. for the relief of fifty indigent blind people marks of a munificient spirit very uncommon in a living donor, and which therefore ought to be commemorated. - Not above half a mile from Mr. Hetherington's, to the left, on the top of a little eminence, is a house called Mount Mascal; the rows of trees on each side of it will point it out to the traveller. This mansion, with another estate in this parish, belonged to Sir Comport Fitch, bart. and the fee of the greater part is still in the heirs of his family. Sir William

24

Calvert, and Sir Robert Ladbroke, aldermen of London, suc= cessively lived in this house, and it is now inhabited by - Madox, esq; of Lincoln's-inn. - The village from whence Bexley-heath hath its name, stands below, at a little distance from the south-east guarter of it; and the white steeple of the church is to be seen from the road. Bexley manor was in the possession of the celebrated Cambden, who bequeathed it for the endowing of a professor of history in the university of Oxford. This is a very extensive parish, containing di= vers hamlets, and many persons of fortune are inhabitants of it. Several small, but elegant houses have been erected here within a very few years, and it is highly probable, that the salubrity of the air, with the convenience of its being only thirteen miles from the metropolis, will be a strong induce= ment to other opulent people to fix their country retreat upon this delightful spot. About midway between Bexley and Crayford, but in the former parish, is Hall-place, an an= cient seat, once belonging to the family of the Champney's, and afterwards to that of Austen. Lord Le Despenser is the present proprietor, but Richard Calvert, esq; resides in it.

When there is much dust, and the draught heavy for the horses, it is not unusual for travellers, soon after they enter upon the heath, to bear rather to the north of the main road: the wind-mill is the point of direction, as it lies very little to the left of the tract; by pursuing which, they will like=

23

wise avoid one hill, and have the further satisfaction of pas= sing thro' a shady lane that will lead them within a few yards distance of May-place; a seat still venerable for its antique appearance, but which has sustained a prejudice from an at= tempt made to give a more modern appearance to some part of the building. Sir Cloudesly Shovel was once the owner of this mansion and of other considerable possessions in this pa= rish. At present, a moiety of the estate is vested in Miles Barnes, esg; of Suffolk, and the house inhabited by — Adair,

25 <sig E>

esg: Very little of May-place is to be seen from the main road, the smart sashed building which is visible from the top of the hill leading down into Crayford, is a farm-house be= longing to Mr. Barne's estate, and now in the occupation of Mr. Munn a great callico-printer. The gallant sea-officer just mentioned, who was in the manner of his death only un= fortunate, presented a fine altar-piece to the church of Cray= ford; and, in the window of the north-isle of this neat edi= fice, there was preserved not long since, and may be still remaining, a good piece of painting on glass; the subject is Abraham's offering up Isaac. - Some judicious antiguarians have imagined the Roman station, called Noviomagus, to have been situated very near the town of Crayford, nor can the arguments on which they have grounded this opinion be easily disproved. This place is also famous for a great battle fought here, in 457, between Hengist the Saxon, and Vortimer the British king, in which the Britons lost 4000 men and four of their chief commanders. The rout was so general and decisive, that they left Hengist from that time in guiet possession of his Kentish kingdom. - In the open heath, near Cravford, as also in the woods and enclosures in most of the adjoining parishes, are divers artificial caves or holes in the earth, whereof some, according to Lambard, are ten, fifteen, or twenty fathom deep; the passage is nar= row at the top, but wide and large at the bottom, with seve= ral rooms or partitions in some of them, and all strongly vaulted, and supported by pillars of chalk. Many learned writers have supposed that these were dug by our ances= tors, to be used as receptacles for their goods, and as places of retreat and security for their families in times of civil dis= sentions and foreign invasions. But the much more probable opinion is, that far the greater number of them were opened in order to procure chalk for building, and for the amend= ment of lands. - Crayford, was so denominated from its being

26

the principal place of passage thro' the Cray, a river which gives its name also to four other parishes. It rises at Newel in Orpington, from whence it takes its course by St. Marycray, St. Paul's-cray, Foots-cray, North-cray, Bexley and Crayford, and a little below this town, it meets the river Darent. Lambard remarks, that "upon the Cray was lately builded a mill, for the making of plats, whereof ar= mour is fashioned;" this was probably the same with the mill now used for slitting and flatting iron to make hoops, &c. In the 20th year of the reign of Richard II. William Courteney, archbishop of Canterbury, obtained from that king, the grant of a market to this place on Tuesday in every week, but this privilege has been long discontinued. - The distance between Crayford and Dartford is two miles, and some part of the road being upon an eminence, there is from it a distinct view of the magazine at Purfleet. Near the

summit of Dartford hill, on the south-side of the road, is a wide lane, called Shepherd's-lane, leading to Dartford-heath, which is supposed to be the largest tract of land in Kent, that is so denominated. On the south-west extremity of the heath, Baldwins is situated, the elegant seat of Richard Hulse, esq; and by his garden-wall runs the road to Bexley, to the Crays, to Chislehurst, and to Bromley, which last town is ten miles distant from Dartford.

If the subdivision of countiea into hundreds owes its origin to king Alfred? (and to that illustrious monarch our historians have, with reason, attributed this useful and political plan) Dartford has, probably for many ages, been a place of some note, since it gives its name to the hundred in which it is si= tuated. The town itself derives its appellation from the river Darent. The chief passage formerly through the stream, but now over it, into the eastern parts of the county, was at this place. It is not agreed, whether the Darent takes its rise at Squerries near Westram in Kent, or at Titsey in Surry, be=

27

cause a spring in both these parishes is contributory to it. Afterwards the river runs to Brasted, to Sundridge, and to Otford; but between Brasted and Otford it receives five small streams. From Otford, the course of the river is to Shoreham, to Lullingstone, to Eynsford, to Horton Kirby, to Sutton at Hone, to Darent, and to Dartford. According to Leland, the term Darent signifies, in the British language, a clear water; and Spenser, in his famous poem, in which he mentions the rivers attending on the Thames, celebrates the transparent property of this river.

And the still Darent, in whose waters clean, Ten thousand fishes play, and deck his pleasant stream.

The thousands of fishes with which the Darent is stored, is one branch of the poet's encomium. Had the Cray been his theme, he probably would have particularly distinguished, not the quantity, but the quality of these watery animals; and in that river, as well as in the Thames, might we have read of

Swift trouts, diversify'd with crimson stains.

Nor can it be denied, that the trout of the Cray are far superior to those of the Darent, with respect to colour, and consequently to flavour; an excellency which ought not to have been unnoticed in the description of that beautiful vale.

A little below Dartford-bridge, the Darent becomes na= vigable for barges; and, at about the distance of two miles, receives the Cray into its channel; but when it has passed the town it is no more a clear stream, and ceases to be styled a river; and, within two miles after its union with the Cray, disembogues itself into the Thames, under the degrading appellation of Dartford-creek. This mark of debasement was not cast upon it when Spenser wrote his poem, Lambard his Perambulation, and Camden his Britannia; but is now fixed by usage.

28

Upon that part of the river which runs thro' Dartford pa= rish there are five mills, one for making gunpowder, one for making paper, two corn mills, and an iron mill. – The pa= per mill which stands not above half a mile to the south of the town, supposed to have been the first of the kind in En= gland, was set up by a foreigner of the name of Spilman in the reign of queen Elizabeth; and not long after, in the year 1590, Godfrey Box of Leige built, a little below the church, the first mill in this country for slitting of iron into bars, and drawing it into wires; and the mill now standing upon the same spot is still applied to the like uses.

Some occurrences of a public nature are recorded by the writers of the history of England to have happened in this parish. - In 1215, Robert Fitzwilliam being sent by the Barons to relieve Rochester-castle, at that time besieged by king John, arrived with his army at Dartford, and was dis= couraged from proceeding any further by the deceitful representation of a gentleman of the order of the Templars. The general was, it seems, more cautious than valiant, and the timidity of his disposition was discovered by the person of whom he desired intelligence concerning the strength of the king's forces, and who therefore artfully exaggerated the power of the king, and his tale had the desired effect. For Fitz= william retreated, and by his pusillanimity, the governour of the castle was obliged to surrender at discretion to his incensed sovereign. - In 1452, the first army raised by Richard Plantaginet, duke of York, in order to maintain his iust pretensions to the crown, was assembled upon a large plain near this town. It consisted of 10,000 men, but when the duke heard that king Henry VI. lay at Blackheath with a body of troops superior to his own in numbers as well as discipline, he politicly avoided a battle that might at once have proved fatal to his claim.

29

This parish is likewise reported to have been the scene of two transactions of a different kind from those above-mention= ed. In this town, in 1235, the marriage of Isabel, sister of king Henry III. to the Emperor Frederick, was solemnized by proxy, the archbishop of Colen having been sent over to demand, for such is the uncourtly term used upon these occa= sions, this princess for his august master. And at Dartford, probably upon the brent, (of which further notice will here= after be taken) king Edward III. on his return from France, in 1331, proclaimed the holding of a tournament. From these two instances there is reason to conclude, that our kings had some palace, or convenient mansion, at Dartford; and, it appears upon record, that in the 2d year of the reign of Edward III. what was entitled the barony of the vill was in the crown. The manor house was afterwards converted by the same king into a nunnery, consisting of a prioress, and fourteen sisters of the order of St. Augustin. He also amply endowed his new erected foundation; and by the gifts of many other benefactors, the possessions of it were so large as to be valued at upwards of 400l. per year at the time of its dissolution. Several ladies of high rank were superiors of this convent, and particularly Bridget the fourth daugh= ter of king Edward IV. is mentioned to have died prior= ess, and to have been interred in the chapel belonging to it. King Henry VIII. at a considerable expence, made this house a fit mansion for himself and his successors; and queen Elizabeth is mentioned to have resided in her palace at Dart= ford two days, when she returned from her progress thro' great part of Sussex and Kent in 1573. The manor with all its appurtenancies was granted by king James I. to Robert earl of Salisbury but at that time the house was somewhat ruinous, and it has for many years been the habitation of the tenant of the demesne lands. The ingenious Mr. Grose, in his anti= quities of England and Wales, has exhibited a view of the

remains of this building, and has subjoined to the print an account of the present state of it communicated to him by John Thorpe, esq; of Bexley. As this may be of use to the traveller, should he be at liberty to survey this once famous edifice, a long extract from the letter is here inserted.

"Of Dartford nunnery there remains only a fine gateway, and some contiguous buildings now used as a farm house; the gateway is now a stable for the farmers horses, and over it is a large room, serving, I suppose, for a hayloft. The scite of the abbey was where the farmer's garden and stack yard now are, it must have been a vast pile of building, and, doubtless, very noble, suitable to such great personages as were members of it, as appears by a great number of foundations of cross walls, drains, &c. which have been discovered. There were, and are to this day, two broad roads, or avenues, leading to the gate; one eastward, and flanked by the old stone wall on the righthand, from the street called Water-side, which leads down to the Creek where boats and barges come up from the Thames. This was certainly one of the principal ave= nues from the town to the abbey. The other is to the west, leading into the farm-yard fronting the arch of the west-side of the great tower, or gateway. This way leads from the farm up to the side of the hill into the great road to Lon= don: and the large hilly field, on the right-hand, adjoin= ing the road leading as above, is to this day called the king's field. This abbey and its environs, took up a great extent of land; for, on the north-east side, fronting this view, were the large gardens and orchards, encompassed with the antient stone wall still entire, and more than half a mile round, enclosing a piece of ground of twelve acres; which is now, and has been for a number of years, rented by gardeners, to supply the London markets; and famous for producing the best artichokes in England. On the left

31

hand of the road, leading from Water-street to the eastfront of the abbey, are fine meadows, extending from the back part of the high-street up to the building or abbey farm; and, opposite the long garden wall, on the right side of the said road, and, without doubt, much more lands now converted into gardens and tenements, formerly lay open, and belonged to it."

A considerable corn-market is held weekly at Dartford, but here, as in almost every other town in the kingdom, the method of selling, is by sample. Within thirty years the grain used to be regularly pitched, but not a waggon load of it is now to be seen in the street on a Saturday, which is the market-day. There is also a fair yearly on the second of Au= gust for horses and black cattle.

The church of Dartford is a spacious edifice; and the time of its being built is not known. In 1333, Hamo de Hethe, bishop of Rochester, fixed a large window in the chancel, the size of which has been reduced many years, but the ori= ginal dimensions of it are yet visible. As a collection was made in the parish for new bells in 1450, and there being for some years after several legacies for the same purpose, it is not unlikely that the steeple may have been built about the middle of that century. In the chancel is a flat grave-stone to the memory of John Hornley vicar of this parish, who died in 1477. He was the first president of Magdalencollege in Oxford, continued ten years in that honourable station, and seems to have resigned it on his becoming vicar of Dartford, and rector of a parish in the city of London. The inscription on the tomb-stone, which consists of twelve, not inelegant verses, represents him to have been a clergyman of exemplary manners, and distinguished and respected for his abilities and learning by the university, of which he was a member. Some epitaphs contain only random praise, and

32

most other compositions of this kind are justly deemed pane= avrics of the dead; but there is reason to believe that there is no excess in the eulogies bestowed upon Mr. Hornley, from bishop Waynfleet having committed to him the government of his newly founded academical society. - On the north side of the communion-table is a fair monument of alabaster and black marble, for Sir John Spilman, inclosed with iron rails, on which is his effigy in armour, and that of his lady kneeling at a desk, with each a book open; and on different tablets there are inscriptions in German, Latin and English. If the papermill mentioned in a former page was not built under the di= rection of the knight to whose memory this monument is raised. he was probably nearly related to the person who first brought this manufacture into England. - There are two burying grounds belonging to this parish, one contiguous to the church, and therefore properly called the church-yard, the other is on the top of the hill, to the north of the road leading towards Rochester, and situated by that means above the tower of the church. In no printed account of Kent has any hint been suggested respecting the time when this inclosure was allotted for the interment of the dead. Perhaps a research into the his= tory of a chantry in the parish of Dartford may tend to a discovery of this hitherto obscure point. From several antient MSS. it appears, that there was formerly in, or near Dartford, a little chapel or chantry dedicated to St. Edmund, a Saxon king and martyr. John de Bykenore of this parish is imagined to have been the founder of it; a chaplain was, at least, licensed to it, upon his nomination, as early as the year 1326, and his widow Joan, and Robert Bykenore were successively pa= trons of it till 1371, when the prioress and the sisters of the nunnery at Dartford are mentioned as being possessed of that right. Five marks a year was the original allowance to the chaplain, but there are grounds for suspecting that care had not been taken at first to secure the legal payment of this pen=

33 <sig F>

sion. A deed of endowment, under the common seal of the nunnery seems not to have been delivered to the bishop of the diocese till 1463, in which, however, a field called Tanner's field was declared to be charged with this annual stipend. Under this instrument the chaplain became also en= titled to a house with some fresh and salt marsh, appertain= ing to the same, to two acres and a half of land at Fulwick. and to one acre more of land opposite to the chapel of St. Edmund. - By the will of Thomas Yngledew, a chaplain, who died in 1462, he was to be buried before the altar of the chapel of St. Edmund the king and martyr; and Thomas Worship, who had probably been an officiating priest in the same chantry, desired his body to be interred at the door of the chapel lately founded in the cemetery of St. Edmund in Dartford, above the charnel, on the west side, at the very entrance of the said door. - This chantry was presented as ruinous in 1496; and in 1516, six parishioners were sum=

moned to answer to a charge of neglecting the repairs of it. Most probably no money was ever appropriated for this pur= pose, nor was it easy to prevail upon the inhabitants to sub= ject themselves to the burden of supporting this building. The chantry was, however, dissolved in the reign of king Edward VI. and having been founded for superstitious uses, the revenues of it were granted to the crown by act of par= liament. That the burial ground under our review was the cemitery of the chapel of St. Edmund is no unlikely conclu= sion, and the foundation of an edifice which may still be traced, adds some weight to this conjecture.

34

STAGE II.

Dartford Brent. – Detail of the course of the Roman road from Dartford Brent to Strood Hill. – Stone; Church and Castle. – Swanscombe; Ingress; The custom of Gavelkind. – Northfleet. – Southfleet. – Gravesend. – Milton. – Higham. – Cliffe. – Cowl= ing-Castle. – Shorne. – Cobham. – Chalk. – Gad's Hill. – Strood. – Rochester.

At a little distance from the summit of Dartford-hill is the open plain, upon which, as before-mentioned, king Edward III. is imagined to have held a tournament; and the duke of York, in the reign of Henry VI. certainly assem= bled here a numerous army. It is by many called Dartford Brim, and by others the Brink, but Brent, which signifies burnt, is the ancient name; and Rapin, in his detail of the latter transaction, styles it, from Hall's Chronicle, the Burntheath; whence it acquired that appellation is not known. In digging the gravel-pit at the north-east corner of this ground a few years since, the labourers discovered the skeletons of several bodies, eight in one part, and four in another. When the assizes were held at Dartford, the Brent is supposed to have been the place of execution, and therefore these were imagined to have been the bones of criminals who had suf= fered death under the sentence of the law; but, if the encamp= ment of the duke of York consisted of 10,000 men, and they remained here a few weeks, might not these be the remains of some of his followers. - No hostile bands have, however, fixed their standards on the Brent for many years, and it has long since ceased to be a field for the performing of those

35

exercises which had the forms of a real battle, and which were too often, undesignedly attended with accidents fatal to the lives of the combatants. The tournaments now ex= hibited upon this ground are of a more amicable kind. Lords, knights, and esquires indeed still enter the list, but the lance is changed for the bat: in the dexterous and powerful use of which instrument, and for expertly handling the ball, the in= habitants of this county have always been famous, and gene= rally victorious. To affirm, that at the manly game of cricket, even the men of Kent were never conquered, would be paying them a compliment at the expence of truth.

As one branch of what ia usually styled the Roman Watlingstreet is supposed to have been continued from the Bank of the Thames, a little above Lambeth palace, through Roches= ter and Canterbury, to Dover, it may appear rather strange to several of our fellow-travellers, that they should have pro= ceeded sixteen miles on their tour, without any hint given to them by their guides to observe the marks of this celebrated causey. The reason of the omission is, that from the altera= tions and improvements made of late years upon the turnpikeroad, particularly on Blackheath, Shooter's-hill, and Bexleyheath, the traces of the old Roman way are almost oblitera= ted. But beyond Dartford Brent there is much less difficulty in discovering the remains of it. – East, south-east, is nearly the point of direction of the Watling-street in Kent, and soon after the traveller comes upon the open plain just-mentioned, if he falls into a tract that runs between the turnpike-road and the road leading to Green-street-green, it will convey him into a lane, still often termed the Roman road; and not without reason, since in divers parts it appears in a plain ridge. In some places, hedges stand upon it, but in others, for many yards together, it lies between the present highway and the hedge on the left; especially near a farm house, the true name of which is Blacksole, but it is vulgarly called

36

Hungergut-hall; and possibly was thus denominated by some tenant, who apprehended himself in danger of being starved, whilst he was endeavouring to live by cultivating many acres of land belonging to it, that are not naturally very fertile. - That the traveller, during his search after the Roman road, may not lose his own way, it may be proper to point out to him the several turnings he must avoid should he be riding to Rochester. - About a mile from Blacksole farm, he will come to a spot where four ways cross one-another. The lane on his right-hand leads by a few cottages, styled Bean-street, to Green-street-green; and that on his left to Greenhithe. But by proceeding forward he will keep nearly in the course of the Roman road for half a mile, till he gets to a three-went way. - From this opening, the Watling-street lies through a thick wood, not to be passed without great diffi= culty, unless it should happen to have been the season of the fall: for which reason it will be advisable for the traveller to turn off to his right hand along a lane leading to Betsome, a hamlet in Southfleet parish. Here he will meet with another three-went way, and by turning to the left, he will, after he has passed North-end farm-house/*, come to a second lane on his right-hand, not far from the entrance into which, the strait road through the wood would have brought him, had he been able to have pursued it. In this lane, which can be but a little out of the tract of the watling-street is a small brook, called Spring-head. The prevailing notion of the people of this neighbourhood is, that the tide from the Thames formerly flowed up to this spot; and an anchor having been found in this valley a little below Spring-head, renders this opinion very highly probable. The plough has often turned up, in an adjoining field, large stones that seem= ed to have been used for the foundations of buildings; and as coins have been also discovered, it is not unlikely there

/* Instead of turning to the left towards North-end farm, travellers generally ride through Betsome, and the first lane on the left, leads up to the direction post above-mentioned.

37

may have been a street of houses in this quarter of Southfleet parish for the accommodation of fishermen and mariners. This lane will bring the traveller to a four-went way, on which is fixed a direction-post. And if he takes the road leading to Rochester, he will, after riding about two miles, come to Shinglewell, near which village the Roman road shews itself very conspicuously in divers spots, with the hedges placed upon it, sometimes on the right, and sometimes on the left hand, and now and then falling in with the common highway. In this manner, the course of it continues to be visible quite on to Cobham park, and the park fence seems to stand upon it for a little way, but then leav= ing the pales, as may be seen (according to Dr. Plott's observation) in the passage out of the north-gate of the park, where the way appears to cross it, it runs into a thick wood, where it is not to be followed. But the tra= veller, by pursuing the road that runs from the park gate a= long the pales, will, after riding about three miles, arrive at the hill which leads down to Strood. - This bye way has its amusements and conveniencies even for persons whose anti= guarian curiosity may not be strong enough to prompt them to enter upon it merely with the hope of traversing the ima= gined steps of some great Roman general. Many parts of it afford pleasing prospects; in the summer it is shady, and free from dust; and notwithstanding the deviation made, near Betsome, from the Watling-street, some ground must be saved. Formerly, when all the old road way was passable, the difference of distance in riding from Dartford to Rochester must have been considerable. Let the traveller when near Blacksole farm, look back, and he will at once perceive how strait the line of the Roman road was, from Shooter's-hill to that part of the lane; and what a compass is now taken on the turnpike road by Stone, Swanscombe, Northfleet, &c. When the Watling-street ceased to be used as the principal road to London does not appear; the alteration was, doubt=

38

less gradual and probably made for the sake of a nearer communication with the Thames. There is, however, a tradition, that it was in order to escape the gangs of robbers which were apt to infest the woods contiguous to the Roman road. And in Swanscombe park are still remaining two deep caverns, where these freebooters are imagined to have con= cealed themselves.

But to return to Dartford Brent, and from thence to attend the traveller on his tour in the adjoining parish of Stone. Within half a mile to the left of the seventeenth stone stands the church, which is a beautiful structure, consisting of a chancel, a nave, and two side isles. "The roof is lofty, supported by a double row of fine slender columns, and pointed arches; and at the west-end are two segments of an arch which spring from the first columns to the south and north walls, and have a pleasing effect. The nave is divided from the chancel by a noble arch enriched with gothic work. The chancel is spacious, with pilastres and arches of brown marble, the spandels of which are ornamented with gothic work. The north door of the church is curi= ously adorned with a zig zag moulding, roses, &c. The windows are large and regular, as is the whole building, which for symmetry and proportion may be justly esteemed the finest piece of gothic architecture in the diocese of Ro= chester." Weaver (the author of ancient funeral monu= ments published in 1631) mentions "the whole fabric of this church to have been in his time upholden in wond'rous good repair, and her inside neatly polished." The parish= ioners of Stone still deserve commendation for the proper at= tention shewn by them to this sacred edifice, as they have very lately, at a great expence, ceil'd the church, and re= paired and ornamented different parts of it. - The manor of Stone belongs to the see of Rochester, whose bishops formerly

resided for some months in the year in the manor-house, situ=

39

ated near the church-yard. It has long been inhabited by the farmer of the /* demesne lands, and the great chimney which is in the center of the present building is thought to be the only remaining part of the ancient mansion, which never seems to have been dignified with the denomination of a pa= lace. - At the foot of the hill, after passing Stone church, the traveller may catch a confined, but pleasing view of the Thames. West Thurrock is the church seen on the Essex shore. - Stone castle, which stands to the south of the road, and, at a little distance from it, is the next object likely to draw the attention of the traveller. There is a difficulty in determining with exactness when this structure of defence was raised. Perhaps it might be one of the one hundred and fif= teen castles reported to have been built with the consent of king Stephen, and not demolished in compliance with the ar= ticles of agreement made between that monarch and duke Henry, afterwards Henry II. But tho' the age of this monu= ment of antiquity cannot be fixed, the name of the person who built, or at least, substantially repaired it, is not equally uncertain; since, according to Phillipot, the arms of the Northwood's were insculped in the old stonework before it was dismantled. In the 20th of king Edward III. when the honour of knighthood was conferred upon the Black Prince, John de Northwood paid a fine for this castle, but how much earlier any of the name was possessed of it has not appeared. The Norwoods were certainly of note in this county long before the year above-mentioned. Howberry in Crayford was the property of one of the name in the reign of Henry III. and Roger de Norwood. of Norwood Chasteners. in Milton near Sittingbourn, attended king Richard I. to the

/* About the middle of the 13th Century, these demesne lands of Stone manor were surveyed and valued; the arable at 3d. and the marsh land at 4d. per acre.

40

siege of Acon in Palestine. In the church of Minster, in the isle of Shepey; is an inscription, which implies, that Roger Norwood, and Boon his wife, were buried there before the conquest; but, tho' it is not unlikely that the family might have been settled in Kent before the arrival of William the Norman, the characters of this epitaph shew it to be of a much later date. - The square tower of Stone-castle is, pro= bably, the only part of the fortress that is now remaining, and, as Phillipot describes it, tho' it now lies wrapped up in its own ruins, yet the shell, or skeleton of it, within which Sir Richard Wiltshire laid the foundation of the fabric now extant, represents to the eye some symptoms of its former strength and magnificence. This castle, with the lands ap= pertaining to it, is now vested in feoffees, pursuant to the will of Dr. Thomas Plume formerly archdeacon of Rochester, and the rent thereof appropriated to the augmentation of small livings within that diocese, and for the maintaining of a lecture at Dartford or Gravesend, every Wednesday or Sa= turday morning, from the 25th of March to Michaelmas al= ternately, or one year at Dartford, and the next at Graves= end. The money allowed by the will to the preachers is ten shillings for their sermons, and two shillings for the dinner of themselves and their friends, and the sexton is to have ten shillings a quarter during the time of the said lecture for tol=

ling the bell. The archdeacon gave also ten shillings a quar= ter to be divided amongst the most indigent and godly poor that most frequently resort to this lecture: also twenty shil= lings each of the two quarters wherein the lecture is preached to the minister of the parish for his reading prayers before the said lecture in the morning, and for the use of his pulpit. The incumbents of the twenty following benefices are the trustees of this charity. – The rectors of Crayford, Fawk= ham, Gravesend, Luddesdown, Milton, Ridley, Stone and Swanscombe; the vicars of Cobham, Dartford, Eltham,

41 <sig G>

Frendsbury, Greenwich, Halling, Higham, Horton Kirby, Northfleet, Plumstead, and Shorne; and the curate of Chat= ham. They meet twice a year at Stone-castle, viz. on the Tuesday next before Lady-day, and on the first Tuesday after Michaelmas, in order to transact the business of this be= nevolent and useful institution; and such of the trustees as are present at the former meeting, preach in their turns the lec= ture for the succeeding half year. By the will of the donor, the tenant is to be allowed out of his rent twenty shillings to provide them a dinner on each of those days. - Dr. Plume died the 20th of November 1704, and lies buried in the church-yard of Long= field, under an altar-tomb of black marble adjoining to the south wall of the church. Longfield is a very small parish, situated about four miles to the south of Stone, and was an= ciently the only place of residence of the archdeacon of Ro= chester. The manor of it still belongs to that preferment, which might probably be the reason for Dr. Plume's di= recting his remains to be interred there; and he has enjoined the trustees of the Stone-castle estate to pay five pounds per annum, by half-yearly payments, to the churchwardens of Longfield for keeping his grave and grave-stone in good re= pair for ever. - John Talbot, esg; is the present tenant of Stone-castle, and the traveller, by the view he has of it from the road, may easily conceive it to be a very beautiful situa= tion.

At the bottom of the next hill, called Gravel-hill, on the north-side of the road, is a lane leading to Greenhithe. From this place great quantities of lime are conveyed to London for building; and the farmers upon the Essex coast are supplied with the same article to manure their lands. Coasting vessels also from different parts of the kingdom very frequently take in at Greenhithe a freight of chalk, which has been found to mellow and fertilize some kinds of soils. Petrified shells, and many other extraneous fossils, are frequently found embodied in the chalk;

42

some of which are extremely curious and very valuable. – John Lucas of Swanscombe, by license from King Edward III. built, and endowed a chapel in Greenhithe, to the honour of the Virgin Mary, in which, divine offices were to be perform= ed daily for the health and safety of the king and the founder during their lives, and for their souls after their decease, as also for the souls of all their ancestors, and of all the faithful. Some of the walls of this chapel are still remaining, but it has long been converted into a tenement.

When the traveller is at the top of Gravel-hill, he may discern, thro' the trees, that much admired villa Ince Grice, or Ingress, as it is commonly pronounced. The prioress and nuns at Dartford were possessed of this house, and it of course came to the crown upon the dissolution of that religious com= munity. From the time of the first grant of it in fee by queen Elizabeth, it has passed by sale to many proprietors. Jona= than Smith, esq; who was owner of it in 1719, built a new front; after him, the house belonged successively to the late earl of Hyndford, to the present earl of Besborough, whilst lord Duncannon, and to the late Mr. Calcraft, who added to the mansion a spacious and elegant apartment, which com= mands an enchanting view of the river. The plantations, and other improvements in the grounds, formerly chalk pits, on the west side of the house, were made by lord Besborough, and those in the other parts by Mr. Calcraft. This gentleman particularly removed a great bank of earth on the south-side, and by this means made it more airy and chearful. The old kitchen garden was upon this spot, but Mr. Calcraft enclosed a large piece of ground for this use on the other side of the road, within which he erected a hot house.

Greenhithe, as well as Ingress, is in Swanscombe parish, the church of which district, lies about a mile to the south of the turnpike road. To the memories of St. Peter and St. Paul was this sacred edifice erected, but anciently it seems to have

43

been much more famous on account of an altar in it dedica= ted to Hildeferth, a supposed Saxon saint; whose name is not, however, enrolled in any monkish legend now extant. Lam= bard mentions his having seen a picture of him in an episcopal habit, fixed in the upper window of the south-side of the church. Ignorant and credulous papists were ever inclined to recur for aid to different saints under different emergencies; and of these personages (many of whom, tho' canonized by the superstition of former ages, never had an existence) some were conceived to be no less able than well disposed, to re= move the several diseases and calamities of mankind. The teeth of St. Apollonia were a charm for the tooth-ach; St. Petrone and St. Sigismund, in the opinion of their votarists, could cure a fever, or an ague; and a relict of St. Genow was a specific for the gout. To St. Macurine and St. Hilde= ferth was assigned the still more arduous province of relieving the disorders of the understanding; and, before the reforma= tion, the altar of the latter was frequented by numberless de= votees, who were solicitous to have their friends restored to a sound mind. It is, however, manifest, that the priests did not rely solely upon the miraculous interposition of the Saint at whose altar they officiated. For they constantly recom= mended close confinement, a strict regard to diet, and other rules, which, the ablest practitioners, prescribed for the cure of their patients who labour under a species of affliction, the most afflicting and terrible in the long catalogue of human maladies.

Swanscombe is supposed to have taken its name from this district having been the place of the encampment of Swein king of Denmark, nor does this seem a forced etymology of the term. Phillipot pronounces it to be a certainty, that this monarch erected a castle here for a winter situation, and that some vestiges of the fortress might be traced in his time. Harris also informs his readers of his having observed several

44

heaps of earth which were judged to be Danish camps and sconces, scattered about this parish, particularly on /* Highroads hill, on the mounts, and in Swanscombe park. Accord= ing to the same author, they all lie very high, some having an hollow place at the top, and none of them above thirty or forty yards over, and he imagined them to have been places where a small number of men were stationed in order to dis= cover, and give warning of the approach of an enemy.

Swanscombe was, for some centuries, no less celebrated by the men of Kent, than Runing-mead is still by all the people of England, as being the scene upon which their ancestors were supposed to have exhibited a representation of a moving wood, which astonished and alarmed William, duke of Normandy; and where, "upon throwing down their leafy screens, and shewing like those they were," with their bows and their arrows, their spears and their swords, they demanded and obtained a confirmation of all their customary laws and privi= leges, before they would acknowledge that prince to be their sovereign. As Thomas Spot, a religious of St. Austin's-abbey in Canterbury, is the only writer who has mentioned this ex= traordinary military manœuvre of his countrymen, it is treat= ed as entirely fabulous. And when it is considered that this monk was not born till almost two centuries after the arrival of William the Norman, and that several of the circumstances related by him are inconsistent with the account given of the successful invasion of that monarch by contemporary historians of credit, the authenticity of some of these occurrences may well be questioned. Perhaps the story ought to be classed with many other surprising unrecorded events that have a contexture of truth and falshood, the work of many ages, and therefore not to be easily unravelled. There is, at least, hardly any room for doubting of the Kentish men's having

/* High-roads-hill seems to have been that, now called Gravel-hill.

45

maintained some of their immunities with a high hand. For, it is undeniable, that they have enjoyed them inviolate from the conquest, though that hostile revolution wrought a great change of laws and usages with regard to the rights of person and property in almost every other part of the kingdom. The privileges so much valued by the men of Kent in general, are distinguished by the term Gavelkind; and as these pages are principally designed for the information and amusement of strangers to our county, who may have formed mistaken notions of the nature and extent of what is stiled the Common Law of Kent, it will not be improper to add a summary de= tail of the chief articles of it. This account will be extract= ed in great measure from the treatise on the customs of Gavelkind, published in 1741, by Thomas Robinson, esg; of Lincoln's-inn, who has with equal ingenuity and learning, investigated and explained this curious subject. - Antiquarians have been, and still are, divided in their sentiments concern= ing the etymology of the word. As the partibility of the land has, for time immemorial, been deemed an essential property of the law of Gavelkind, that exposition should seem to be founded on the most probable grounds, which has a reference to the nature of the land in this mode of descent. Accordingly some skilful etymologists have deduced it from the Saxon phrase Gife eal Cyn, or give all kind, or from words of that purport. But other writers of equal eminence in this branch of knowledge, conceiving the term to have originally denoted the nature of the services yielded by the land, have imagined it to be a compound of the word Gavel, which signifies rent, or a customary per= formance of husbandry works, and of Gecynde, which means nature, kind, quality, &c. and that the proper interpreta= tion of Gavelkind is therefore, land of that kind or nature that yielded rent, in contradistinction to lands holden by

a military tenure, which yielded no rent or service, in money,

46

provision, or works of agriculture. This derivation was first suggested by Lambard, afterwards espoused and maintained by Somner, in his elaborate treatise of Gavelkind, and is de= clared by Robinson "to be the most natural and easy ac= count, as doing the least violence to the words, and best supported both by reason and authority." And yet, if we recollect, that in order to establish this opinion, the lastmentioned writer is constrained to surmise. "that the partible quality of the land was rather extrinsic and accidental to Gavelkind, than necessarily comprehended under that term," notwithstanding he has repeatedly shewn, "its hav= ing been admitted, for nobody can trace how long a period, to be "a property absolutely requisite and essential to the na= ture of the land, - which of itself will constitute Gavelkind, and without which it cannot exist," an inquirer must re= main in a state of suspense upon this point till some author shall start a more happy conjecture. - The joint inheritance of all the sons to the estate of the father is the principal branch of the law of Gavelkind: and if the father outlives a son, the portion which should have come to that son, descends to his sons, where there are any, otherwise to his daughters. But upon the decease of the father without male issue, daughters divide the lands. Nor is the partibility of Gavelkind re= strained to the right line only: for, all brothers jointly in= herit the estate of a brother who dies without issue; and, a= greeably to the rule before noticed respecting grandsons and grandaughters, nephews or nieces are entitled, by the right of representation, to the share that would have belong= ed to their deceased father. – The transmitting of an equal part of a parent's possessions to all those who were equally connect= ed with him by the dearest and most tender affections, is a method of distribution so obvious, so impartial, and so rea= sonable, that one may fairly conclude it to have been an uni= versal law, till, by a refined scheme of policy, it was judged

47

useful; or, as some think, found necessary to raise distinctions where nature had made none. A proportionate degree of commendation seems, however, to be due to those nations who have deviated least from this equitable mode of descent. Whether our British ancestors, the Welsh, did not give a pre= ference to males has been doubted; but there is a law of Canute which strongly implies, that our Danish predecessors admitted daughters as well as sons to an equal share both of the real and personal estate of their progenitors. As by the custom of Gavelkind, females are excluded where there are males, it is probable that the Saxons were not in this respect so complaisant to the fair sex as the Danes; and some rude lawgivers among the former are suggested to have assigned a sarcastic but false reason for this their partial distinction; namely, that the worthiest of blood were preferred. - It is, however, undeniable, that before, and at the conquest, the eldest son did not inherit to the exclusion of all his brothers. The right of sole succession seems to have been introduced at that period from its being better adapted than the divisible practice of inheritance to that military and tyrannical form of government which king William intended to establish. And though the claim of primogeniture was resisted with success by the men of Kent, the rest of the kingdom was gradually brought to acquiesce under this Norman encroachment, ex=

cept in some rather insignificant burghs, and a few particular manors, where the Saxon immunities subsisted by special in= dulgence. – There is less difficulty in refuting the imaginary schemes said to have been contrived by the inhabitants of Kent, for preserving the ancient custom of a partible des= cent, than in shewing by what means so large and important a district could well avoid complying with an innovation that some powerful and resolute monarchs had to a degree con= strained almost all their other English subjects to submit to. Various also are the causes which have been thought to have

48

actuated them to persevere in this singular practice. The following motive mentioned by Mr. Somner, seems to be a conjecture the most plausible, and what may be best support= ed by experience. - "The Kentish men," observes this learn= ed author, "the commons there, I mean, like the Londoners, more careful in those days to maintain their issue for the present, than their houses for the future, were more tenacious, tender, and retentive of the present custom, and more careful to continue it, than generally those of most other shires were: not because. (as some give the reason) the younger be as good gentlemen as the elder brethren; (an argument proper, perchance, for the partible land in Wales;) but, because it was land, which, by the nature of it, apper= tained not to the gentry, but to the yeomanry, whose name or house they cared not so much to uphold by keeping the inheritance to the elder brother." Somner on Gavelkind, p. 89, 90. – "And this account," says Mr. Robinson, "agrees well with the genius and temper of the people, who, ac= cording to Lambard, "in this their estate, please themselves, and jov exceedingly; insomuch, as a man may find sundry veomen (although otherwise for wealth comparable with many of the gentle sort) that will not for all that change their condition, nor desire to be apparelled with the titles of gentry." Peramb. p. 14. - Mr. Camden, in the chapter of the degrees of England prefixed to his Britannia, has re= marked, that yeomen are by some styled Ingenui, a word not translated by the right reverend editor of that valuable work, possibly from his not recollecting any English word synoni= mous to yeoman. Whether "gentleman like" gives the full meaning of the term, or whether, "a little gentleman," which is Dr. Johnson's definition /* of a rich Franklin in the Wild of Kent, is a more apt and forcible expression, shall be submit= ed to the opinion of the reader. Thus far is clear, that a

/* In Shakespeare's first part of king Henry IV.

49 <sig H>

yeoman was not supposed to be liable to any base or menial service; and by a statute of the 2d of Henry IV. a yeoman was prohibited taking or wearing the livery of any lord upon pain of imprisonment, or a fine at the king's pleasure. Ac= cording to Sir Thomas Smith, who was secretary of state to king Edward VI. a yeoman was in his time, a freeborn En= glishman, who could "dispend of his own free lands in yearly revenue to the sum of forty shillings:" and this was the annual income of a freehold estate; by which, the law long denoted a free and lawful man; because, whoever was possessed of it might, from the 21st of Edward I. to the 27th of Elizabeth serve upon a jury; and ever since the beginning of the reign of Henry VI. this has been the proper qualification to vote at the election of knights of the shire. It is highly probable,

that this order of the people was formerly more numerous in Kent than in other counties, as well from the general partible quality of the land in this district, as, that the tenants of the land in Gavelkind, were not so much subject here, as in other parts of the kingdom to the controul of lords of manors, by copyhold, or any more rigid customary tenure. Freeholder and not yeoman, is, however, at present, the most common term and for an obvious reason. When yeoman is used, it generally conveys to the hearer, at least to the ears of an old Kentish man, the idea of a wealthy man who occupies a large parcel of arable or grazing land, together with his own free estate. There are many in Kent who may be brought under this class, and who still discover the same free spirit and firmness that distinguished the yeomen of former ages. They are like= wise very frequently guided in the voluntary disposal of their fortunes by that golden rule of equity which is the funda= mental principle of Gavelkind, in order to secure to all their children the same independency which they have en= joyed themselves. In one respect indeed, they must be al= lowed to have deviated from the maxims and practices of

50

their ancestors; as they have not the like strong antipathy to being "apparelled with the stile of the gentle sort." The plain homely term of yeoman is often dropt, and in the room of it, is substituted the title of a gentleman farmer.

So predominant is Gavelkind in Kent, that all lands are pre= sumed to be subject to that usage till the contrary is proved; and formerly, such lands only were exempted from it, as were hold= en by knight's service. Our kings anciently exercised a prero= gative, of thus changing the customary descent together with the tenure: nor was this a power inseparably incident to the crown, but sometimes delegated to others, and particularly by king John in the third year of his reign to archbishop Hubert and his successors, for lands holden of the see of Can= terbury. Contrary interpretations, were indeed at different times put upon this charter; but, such was the generally ac= counted effect of the alteration of the tenure under this li= cence, that the Gavelkind lands so converted into military fees became from thenceforth descendible to the eldest son only. - The legislative authority alone can now over-rule the custom of an equal partition among the sons, and several acts of parliament have been made to set it aside. The first of these laws was passed in the reign of Henry VII. at the request of Sir Richard Guldeford, and in the 15th of king Henry VIII. Another statute was obtained by Sir Henry Wiat. In the 31st year of the same prince the lands of thirty-four noblemen and gentlemen were thus disgavelled; and, by a statute of the 2d and 3d of king Edward VI. the same liberty was allow= ed to twelve of those named in the last-mentioned act, and to thirty other persons. The lands of three gentlemen only were disgavelled by parliament in the reign of Elizabeth, and of the same number in that of her successor: nor has Mr. Robinson noticed any act of a later date than the first year of king James's accession to the crown. - Gavelkind was so general in Kent, that in a statute of 18 of Henry

51

VI. it is expressly declared, that "well nigh all the county was of that tenure;" and though the quantity of lands ex= empted from this partible property was much increased by the several disgavelling statutes, yet, as Mr. Robinson remarks, the difficulty is so great, either of shewing what estates were formerly held by military tenure, or of pointing out the lands. of which the persons named in those acts were respec= tively seized at the time of their being passed, that he believed he should not be mistaken, were he to assert, that there is now as much land in the county subject to the controul of this custom, as there was before the enacting of the disgavelling laws. And this is a difficulty that must daily encrease, and which can rarely be obviated without incurring a large expence. Thus feeble and uncer= tain have been all former attempts to cancel a usage that has the seal of antiquity pressed upon it, and which is certainly founded upon a principle of justice and equity; nor does there seem to be any material detriment likely to arise from a continuance of it, because the tenants in Gavelkind may make settlements, and now have under the statute of devises an indisputable power of disposing of their estates by will, as the exigencies of their family affairs may require, which was formerly a matter of doubt. - In the opinion of the very learned commentator on the laws of England, the equal di= vision of lands among all the males is a practice really inconvenient, and more especially destructive to ancient families; but possibly, if a close inquiry were made into the descents and variations of the lands that have been disgavelled by parliament, it might be discovered that the aim of the persons, who, under the influence of this notion, solicited the privi= lege, was soon rendered abortive; and that, in fact their whole estates passed into different families sooner than they would have done, had not all the younger brothers been ex= cluded from partaking of any part of them. This might be

53

the case with Sir Thomas Cheney, whose name occur in the statutes of 31 Hen. VIII. and of 2 and 3 of Edw. VI. There can be no doubt that his view was to secure in his family the very large real property he enjoyed in this county, and yet, so far was his son from perpetuating the honour of his father's house to future ages, by this acquisition of fortune, that, if Phillipot is not mistaken, Henry lord Cheney, reduced himself by his boundless dissipation and extravagance to a ne= cessity of selling almost all the estates very early in the reign of queen Elizabeth. - Thomas Cromwell, earl of Essex, the active, faithful, and unfortunate minister of Henry VIII, is the first name on the list of those persons whose estates were disgavelled by the statute of the 31st of that king; nor is it un= likely that the act was the more easily obtained thro' the in= fluence of a powerful premier, at that time in high favour with his sovereign, but who, a very few months after, fell a sacrifice to the passions of his capricious and arbitrary master. It is well known that this able statesman was of a very mean extraction. His success in life prompted him to endeavour to support the dignity of the stem which was to spring from his ennobled root; but he had the mortification of feeling that "root nipped by a killing frost, and to see the tender leaves of his hopes fall." For being, without the form of a trial, attainted of high treason, all his lands were forfeited to the crown, and he suffered upon the scaffold. And tho' the king, possibly from a consciousness of his harsh and inju= rious treatment of the father, created the son a peer, he never restored to him any part of the Kentish estate. According to Harris, the earl was, at the time of his attainder, pos= sessed of the manors of Goldstone in Ash, near Sandwich, of Northcray and Rokesly, then distinct parishes, but not long after united, and of Wallingherst and Buckherst in Fritten=

den; it can therefore be no difficult matter to prove that these manors are by act of parliament exempted from that funda=

53

mental rule of Gavelkind law, – the right of all the sons to in= herit equal portions of the father's lands.

Poets have rarely exercised their talents upon a law thesis; but Gavelkind has been honoured with a bard to celebrate its praises. His name was Hawke, and from his choice of the subject he may be reasonably supposed to have been a na= tive of Kent. The branch of the custom of Gavelkind al= ready stated he has described in the following lines; and though the traditionary account of the moving wood at Swanscombe, as a mere Canterbury tale, may be unworthy to be recorded by the historic muse, the author certainly did not transgress a poetical licence in adopting it.

Custom in Kent encouraging the brave, Distinguish'd well the brother from the slave; And to each son an equal fortune gave.

With just regard, – since the same am'rous fire, Caus'd the last birth, that did the first inspire. The gen'rous youth, pleas'd with such equal laws, Fought for their honour, and their country's cause, With such resistance, that the French brigade Which conquer'd Harold, durst not Kent invade; But solemn peace with oaken squadrons made; Granted those laws for which the patriots strove, And kiss'd the gospel to the moving grove/*.

The disgavelling acts of parliament before referred to, di= vested the lands in Kent of their partible property only, with=

/* It is rather unlucky for our Kentish poet, that this account of the oaken squadrons of his countrymen marching in battle array at Swans= combe can hardly fail of recalling to the memory of his readers, the moving of

"Great Birnam-wood to Dunsinane's high hill,"

as foretold by the wayward sisters to Macbeth, and described with the magic pen of the Warwickshire bard.

54

out in the least affecting any of the other gualities incident to them, because not expressly altered by the letter of the law: for else, instead of a benefit which the acts intended (they being made on the petition of the persons named in them) the own= ers of Gavelkind lands would suffer a great prejudice by the loss of their former privileges. These latter are styled special or collateral customs, in order to distinguish them from the general one of partibility which is essential to an estate in Gavelkind. Of these special properties, one is, that lands in Kent do not escheat to the king, or other Lord of whom they are holden, in case of a conviction and execution for felony. But the heir of a tenant in Gavelkind, notwithstand= ing the offence of his ancestor, shall enter immediately, and enjoy the lands by descent after the same customs and ser= vices, by which they were before holden. This peculiar im= munity is comprised in the old significant, tho' vulgar proverb.

The father to the bough, And the son to the plough.

Or, as it is somewhat differently expressed in a manuscript

copy of the customs of Kent in Lincoln's-inn library,

The fader to the bonde, And the son to the londe.

This privilege does not, however, extend to treason, for, if a person be any way attainted of this high offence, his Ga= velkind lands, notwithstanding the usage, are forfeited to the crown. Nor are his heirs entitled to it, if their ancestor, being indicted for a felony, becomes an outlaw by abscond= ing; and, in the times of popery, if the tenant had taken refuge in some consecrated place, and abjured the realm, the immunity ceased. Before an offender could avail him= self of the plea of sanctuary, he was obliged to make a full

55

confession of the crime laid to his charge, and flight always carries with it a strong presumption of guilt. There being then in both these instances, an endeavour to interrupt, if not suppress the legal course of justice, it was judged neces= sary that the offenders should be rendered incapable of trans= mitting their property by the law of a country which they had openly or tacitly renounced. - By the like custom, a wife's dower in lands of the nature of Gavelkind is in no case for= feitable for the felony of her husband, but where the heir would be debarred of his inheritance. Anciently this was a privilege almost peculiar to the widows of tenants in gavel= kind; nor was the severity of the common law mitigated in this particular, till the first year of the reign of Edward VI. when a statute was passed, allowing every wife her dower, notwithstanding her husband's having been attainted of felony. - In the proportion of the lands, or of the rent thereof, as= signed for dower, there ever was, and still is, a material difference between such as are Gavelkind, and those which are not within that rule. By the common law, a widow has a right to a third part only of her husband's real property; but by the law of Gavelkind, a moiety is due of all the estates possessed by the husband at the marriage, and at any time during the coverture. - There is, however, one disadvantage incident to dower in Gavelkind, to which the dowrys of lands holden under many other tenures are not subject; namely, that a tenant of the former does not enjoy it abso= lutely for life, but only as long as she continues unmarried and chaste. Some years ago a very circumstantial proof of incontinency was required; and, before a forfeiture of dower could be incurred, it was necessary to attaint a widow of childbirth after the ancient usage, which is thus set forth in Lam= bard's translation of a manuscript in French, entitled, The Custumal of Kent, - "that if, when she is delivered of a child, the infant be heard cry, and that the hue and cry

56

be raised, and the country be assembled, and have the view of the child so born, and of the mother, then let her lose her dower wholly, and otherwise not, so long as she holdeth her a widow; whereof, it is said in Kentish, –

"He that doth wende her, let him lende her/*."

At present, however, without producing evidence of this ca= sual effects of a breach of chastity, a widow in Gavelkind may be deprived of her dower; it is sufficient to shew that she has been caught tripping. But whilst a greater latitude was al= lowed, attempts seem to have been frequently made to a= void a detection by the widow's withdrawing to lie-in at some remote place; and particularly in the reign of Edward III. Roberge, late wife of John at Combe, is upon record for averring that she ought to retain her dower, because her spu= rious babe was not heard to cry within the four walls of any of the tenements of which she was endowed. Whether this ingenious evasion was contrived by the faulty defendant, or suggested to her by a shrewd lawyer is not mentioned; but it appears that the jury would not admit of the validity of the plea, lest the condition should be generally rendered of very little effect. The heir to the estate not having, how= ever, raised the county by hue and cry within the limitted time, the notable dame had, thro' his neglect, a verdict in her favour. This custom, which is by some writers stiled the Kentish widow's free-bench, is of that kind of tenure, which lord Coke humourously observes to be the most frail and slippery of any in England; and it can hardly have escaped the readers attention that it is a more rigorous rule than the free-bench of the manors of east and west Enborne in Berks/†;

/* In two other copies of the Custumal, we meet with a different read= ing of this proverb. – In one it is, Sey is wedne, sey is levedne. – In the other, Seye is wedne, seye is lenedy.

/† Spectator, No. 623.

57 <sig l>

because in these, widows after a default, may recover their land again, by the benefit of the black ram. As the tenants in dower of Gavelkind must incur an irreversible forfeiture of it by entering a second time into the happy state, it can= not be matter of surprize that many of them should have been sollicitous to be permitted to accept of the third part of the land for life under the common law, instead of the half, sub= ject to such an unreasonable and cruel restriction; but the customary condition in Kent being judged to be for the be= nefit of the heir to the estate, all these attempts to wave the moiety have failed. - There is a notorious partiality in the different terms of restraint imposed by the Gavelkind law upon the two sexes. A widow must keep herself not only sole but chaste, or she loses her dower; but a widower, if he has a sufficient degree of resolution to avoid forming a second matrimonial connection, may, without possessing the gift of continence, remain, by the courtesy of Kent, a tenant to half of the lands that belonged to his deceased wife. - This distinction with respect to the same sort of tenure was proba= bly settled by our Saxon ancestors in the Wittena Gemot, or meeting of their wise men: but had the wise women of that age been present at their deliberations, and not churlishly de= barred the proper use of their natural power of speech, they might, possibly with success, have remonstrated against the want of equity in the decision of this assembly. These sage legisla= tors would surely have found it extremely difficult to assign a plausible reason why the free-bench of both male and female relicts should not be alike forfeitable for a similar offence; and why, upon a rumour of an increase of family, in a widow= er's tenement of the nature of Gavelkind, the country should not be raised by hue and cry, and an inquisition made by a jury of discreet matrons, whether master or man were the father of the little puling stranger. – Another distinguishing property of Gavelkind is, that the tenant is of sufficient age

58

to alien his estate at the age of fifteen years, but it must be by feoffment, that being a method of conveyance of all others the most proper, when there may be any suspicion of fraud and imposition. - This privilege makes the tenant some compensation for his being kept in ward one year longer than is permitted by the course of the common law; and infants in Gavelkind always enjoyed some advantageous immunities formerly denied to other persons during their minority. -In the Custumal of Kent, the noble usage claimed in behalf of wards is expressed in the following terms. - "And if the heir or heirs shall be under the age of fifteen years, let the nutriture be committed by the lord to the next of the blood to whom the inheritance cannot descend, so that the lord take nothing for the committing thereof. And let not an heir be married by the lord, but by his own will, and by the advice of his friends, if he will. - And when such heir, or heirs, shall come to the full age of fifteen years, let their lands and tenements be delivered unto them, toge= ther with their goods, and with the profits of the same lands remaining above their reasonable sustenance: of the which profits and goods, let him be bound to make answer which hath the education of the heir, or else the lord, or his heirs, which committed the same education." - The invaluable benefits of these privileges cannot be more clearly shewn than by contrasting with them the burdens of the mili= tary tenure, which are thus represented by the learned author of the commentary on the laws of England/*. - "The heir," remarks Sir William Blackstone, "on the death of his ances= tor, if of full age, was plundered of the emoluments a= rising from his inheritance, by way of relief and primer seisin; and, if under age, of the whole of his estate during infancy." And then, as Sir Thomas Smith very feelingly complains/†, when he came to his own, after he was out of ward=

/* Book ii. c. 5. /† Commonw. l. iii. c. 5.

59

ship, his woods decayed, houses fallen down, stock wasted and gone, lands let forth and ploughed to be barren: "to make amends, he was yet to pay half a years profits as a fine for suing out his livery; and also the price or value of his marriage, if he refused such wife as his lord and guardian had bartered for, and imposed upon him; or twice that value, if he married another woman. - And when by these deductions this for= tune was so shattered and ruined, that perhaps he was obliged to sell his patrimony, he had not even that poor privilege allowed him, without paying an exorbitant fine for a licence of alienation." - Thus rigorous and oppressive were the con= ditions of knight or military service, a tenure which almost universally prevailed throughout England from the times of the Norman princes to the middle of the last century. For though some of the grievances of that feodal system were occa= sionally mitigated by different acts of parliament, they were not all abolished by the legislature, till the 12th of king Charles II. It cannot then be denied that the men of Kent in former ages deserve great commendation from their posterity for their spirited conduct, in preserving their estates from a mode of servitude so complicated and diffusive, however honourable it might be esteemed. - But their attention and firmness was not confined to the securing of the rights of the proprietors of land in Gavelkind only, they likewise maintained an old claim highly favourable to Kentish men in general. - "That all the bodies of Kentish men be free, as well as the other free bodies of England," is the first article of the Custumal. This privilege extended to every native of the county, and to

their children; and a glorious and valuable immunity it must be allowed to have been, at a period when many people in the kingdom were held in an hereditary state of bondage; when the lords of manors exerted a legal power of claiming, reco= vering, and transferring the persons of villeins, as well as their horses and their oxen.

60

In specifying several of the peculiar usages of the county of Kent, there is another privilege which redounds so much to the honour of its ancient inhabitants, that it ought not to be passed by unnoticed; namely, their well founded preten= sion to be placed in the vanguard of the king's army. This post of hazardous pre-eminence and glory is agreed to have been assigned to them as a reward of the signal courage and steadiness they shewed ia various conflicts with the Danes. The discontinuance of the old method of drawing out the mi= litary forces of England according to their counties, has occa= sioned a long suspension of the exercise of this right of the men of Kent. But as a national militia is again esta= blished, and this useful corps of men are now liable to be embodied, and moved into any part of the kingdom, not only when there is an eminent danger of an invasion, but in case of the breaking out of a rebellion in the most distant quarter of the British dominions, they may be frequently called forth upon service with other troops. It cannot, therefore, be improper to hint, that the two Kentish battalions have a pre= scriptive claim to a precedency of the other regiments of mi= litia. Should they, however, take the field with the regulars, they will not probably be permitted to fix their tents, and display their Kentish grey-coloured ensign with a white horse rampant in the center of it (the arms of the Saxon kings of Kent) upon the right of the encampment; because, by a clause in one of the acts for regulating the militia, it is di= rected that the officers of it shall, during the time of their being embodied, rank with the officers of his majesty's other forces of equal degree with them, "as the youngest of their rank "

At the end of his treatise of the law of Gavelkind, Mr. Ro= binson has remarked, that it is on account of the two last-

61

mentioned privileges the poet Drayton bestows this honour= able elogium on the county.

Of all the English shires be thou sirnamed the free, And foremost ever placed, when they shall reckon'd be.

This detail of the customs of the men of Kent shall be con= cluded with a few elegant verses relating to them, in the pe= rusal of which even those travellers cannot avoid receiving pleasure, to whom the digression from their tour may have ap= peared tedious and unentertaining. The lines are inscribed upon the walls of the root-house in the grounds of lord Am= herst, baron of Holmesdale, at his seat called Montreal near Sevenoake, and are said to have been written by a lady.

While neighb'ring heights assume the name, Of conquer'd lands well known to fame, Here mark the valley's winding way, And list to what old records say. "This winding vale of Holm'sdale Was never won, nor ever shale." The prophecy ne'er yet has fail'd, No human power has e'er prevail'd To rob this valley of its rights, Supported by its valourous wights. When foreign conquest claim'd our land, Then rose our sturdy Holm'sdale band With each a brother oak in hand; An armed grove the conqu'ror meet, And for their ancient charter treat, Resolv'd to die, e'er they resign'd Their liberties in Gavelkind. Hence freedom's sons inhabit here, And hence the world their deeds revere. In war and every virtuous way, A Man of Kent still bears the day.

62

Thus may our queen of valleys reign, While Darent glides into the main. Darent, whose infant reed is seen, Uprearing on yon bosom'd green! Along his wid'ning banks may peace, And joyful plenty never cease! Where'er his waters roll their tide, May heav'n-born liberty reside.

In the progress of this tour Northfleet is the parish contigu= ous to Swanscombe, but between the hills upon which these two places are situated, there is a vale that has some claim to the travellers notice. A cursory view of this tract of marsh land will convince him, that here might formerly have been an inlet to the Thames, and he will, therefore, be inclined to admit, as a very probable opinion, that there was once a channel thro' it navigable for vessels of some burden. In the account of the Roman road (page 36), some notice was taken of the traditionary report of the Danes having, in their ships, proceeded up this valley as far as a place called Springhead /* in Southfleet. It may be further observed that the ter= mination Fleet forcibly implies the waters having flowed within the limits of this parish, and the church of Southfleet having been dedicated to Nicholas, the tutelar saint of ma= riners and fishermen, adds weight to this notion. At present there is only a rivulet that empties itself into the Thames, over which a stone bridge was erected many years ago. But it being very inconveniently placed with respect to the hill

/* When a strong tide flowed up this valley, the passage over the wa= ter must have been always troublesome, and sometimes hazardous; and this will partly account for the Romans having carried the Watlingstreet a little beyond Spring-head. But, after the channel at the bottom of Northfleet-hill became more easily fordable by the decrease of the æstuary, it might be thought advisable to deviate thus far from the an= cient road.

63

on the opposite side, a new brick arch was not long since turned over the stream. The road was at the same time greatly improved, and the ascent to Northfleet rendered much easier. Near the summit of the hill a road leads towards the Thames, which will conduct the traveller to the pleasantly situated seats of William Webber, and Francis Wadman, esqrs; the latter of which was, for several years, the constant resi= dence of the late Thomas Chiffinch, esq;

The village of Northfleet is situated between the twentieth and twenty-first mile stones; but, tho' recorded in doomsday book, does not appear to have been more considerable than it is at present. The church of this place is uncommonly large, and contains fragments of monuments as ancient as the fourteenth century. On the north wall is a beautiful ala= baster monument to the memory of Edward Browne, who resided at Ingress, and lies interred in this church; he was physician to Charles II. and eminent for his skill in natural history, as appears from his travels which he published in 1685. The present steepie was erected in 1717, and commands as extended and beautifully diversified a prospect, as perhaps can be met with in any part of the road. This parish is well known and long distinguished on account of the vast guanti= ties of lime which are burnt here; and indeed, in a great measure, supplies the builders in London, as well as the ad= jacent parts, with this necessary article; so that by means of the grounds, which in process of time have been cut away in different directions for this purpose, a scene is exhibited perfectly romantic, and to strangers not a little dreadful. In the progress of this business, numerous fossils are dug up and discovered, principally of the echinus species, such as nip= ples, pencils, &c. as also the glosse-petra, or shark's tooth, most curiously polished and sharp as thorns: these are often collected by naturalists, at an inconsiderable expense, as they are chiefly the property of the chalk-cutters, and other la=

64

bourers. But what is much more remarkable, in the flint stones, whereof there are frequent strata, and which are here wrought up into flints for guns, &c. complete cockleshells filled with chalk are found, and sometimes of so large a size, as to be esteemed of great curiosity by persons fond of this part of natural philosophy.

But before the traveller passes the leather-bottle it may not be amiss to apprize him, that, if he will look down the wide road on his right that leads to Southfleet, he may catch a view of the tower of that church. This parish was formerly inhabited by several persons of large estates. Some of the old family seats have been taken down within memory, and other venerable mansions are converted into farm-houses. The bishops of Rochester were possessed of the manor of Southfleet before the conquest. One of the prelates settled it on the priory of his cathedral, and it belonged to that reli= gious house at the time of its dissolution. The liberty of the bishops of that see always claimed here, and, as not unusual in ancient times, the court of Southfleet had a power of try= ing and executing felons. This jurisdiction extended not only to acts of felony done within the vill, but also over criminals apprehended there, tho' the fact had been com= mitted in another county. An instance of the exercise of this claim in the year 1200 is mentioned by T. Blunt, in his ancient tenures and customs of manors. It was of two women who had stolen some clothes in Croindene (supposed to be Croyden in Surry) and the men of that place having pursued them to Southfleet, they were there seized, imprisoned, and tried by the lord Henry de Cobham, and many other discreet men of the country; who adjudged them to undergo the fire ordeal, or examination of the hot iron. By this foolish and impious test of innocence, one of them was exculpated, and the other condemned, and afterwards drowned in a pond called Bikepool. The two chief species of trial by ordeal, were those of

65 <sig K>

fire and water, the former, being in the opinion of some

learned writers, confined to persons of high rank, and the latter only used for the common people. But if the case of the two female thieves at Southfleet be truly related, it is ra= ther probable that this distinction was not strictly observed. Both these modes might be performed by deputy; but the principal was to answer for the success of the trial: the de= puty only venturing some corporal pain, for hire, or perhaps for friendship. "This," observes the author of the Com= mentary on the Laws of England, (book iv. c. 27.) "is still expressed in that common form of speech, of going thro' fire and water to serve another." Fire ordeal was perform= ed either by taking up in the hand, unhurt, a piece of redhot iron, of one, two, or three pounds weight; or else by walking bare-foot, and blindfold, over nine red-hot ploughshears, laid lengthways, at unequal distances; and if the party escaped being hurt, he was adjudged innocent; but, if it happened otherwise, he was then condemned as guilty. No doubt, there was generally a collusion in this and every mode of trial, of this nature; but the guilty, especially if rich, had a much greater chance of being cleared than the innocent, as the former would be much more apt to have recourse to artifice than the latter. - Water ordeal was performed, either by thrusting the bare arm into boiling wa= ter as high as the elbow, and if the person was not scalded he was pronounced innocent; or, the accused person was thrown with a rope about the waste into a river or pond of cold water; if he sunk, he was acquitted, but if he floated therein with any action of swimming, it was a sufficient proof of criminality, because they judiciously concluded, the pure water would not admit a guilty wretch into it. The tradi= tional relics of the water-ordeal may be easily traced out in the ignorant barbarity still practised to discover witches, by cast=

66

ing them into a pool of water, and drowmng them to prove their innocence.

In the consistorial acts of the diocese of Rochester under the year 1585, there is a curious entry of a presentment of defamation against two men of Deptford, for reporting three women of that parish to be witches, and the reason they gave for thinking them to be so, was, "that either of them kept a monstrous tode." The judge who presided does not ap= pear to have been entirely satisfied that this was of itself a competent proof of the offence; but as one of the dames was not only "somewhat suspected of witchcraft," but also accused of being a notable scold, which might probably be very true, tho' she denied the charge, she was ordered to appear on the next court day, with six good women for her compurgators, and likewise admonished to resort to the minister every Sunday or holiday, to testify her faith.

Having passed the twenty-first mile stone, in a vale on the right, the traveller will discern a seat with an area on its top encom= passed with a balustrade, named Wombwell-hall, or Wimbell-hall, from Thomas Wombwell, who, in the year 1471, erected here a stately mansion; but the present edifice was built in 1663, by James Fortrye, esq; in whose family this estate long continued; and, to several of whose memories there are monu= ments erected in the church of Northfleet, the parochial district in which this house is situated: it is at present inhabited by Mr. Phillips. – Near the twenty-second stone, is a direction-post on the left, pointing out the road, of half a mile in length which leads to Gravesend; but, before we take a survey of what may be worthy attention in that town, it will be

needful to apprize such as shall pursue the direct road towards Rochester, that, 'ere they reach the twenty-third stone, on a small rise to the left of the road, is the manor-house of Parrocks, which anciently had an owner of that name; for, to Robert

67

de Parrock, in whose possession it then was, are the inhabi= tants of Gravesend indebted for the first grant of a market, which he obtained from king Henry III. in the 52d year of that prince's reign. This manor was frequently in possession of the crown; and, by Richard II. was given to the abbey of St. Mary le Grace on Tower-hill; but, since the suppres= sion of that religious community, it has been held by dif= ferent families; and is now the property of Richard Cosens, esq; – At a small distance, and at the bottom of a verdant slope, is the neat and newly erected mansion of the manor of Mil= ton, which at different periods was in the possession of Sir Henry Wyat, the lord Cobham, and other illustrious noble= nen of this county, but is now the property of George Vaughan, esq;

Gravesend, by its situation on the banks of the Thames. and being the first port in that river, is advantageously placed for trade; it is distant twenty-two miles from London, seven from Dartford, and the like number from Rochester. The pa= rishes of Gravesend and Milton were incorporated in the 10th year of gueen Elizabeth, and are governed by a mayor, twelve jurats, and twenty-four common-councilmen. Gravesend has a market every Wednesday and Saturday; and a fair on the 23d of April and 24th of October. The manor of Gravesend being in possession of the abbot of Tower-hill, and "he being willing," as Harris relates, "to promote the interest of the Town: obtained of king Richard II. a grant to the men of Gravesend and Milton of the exclusive privilege of convey= ing passengers from thence to London, on the conditions that they should provide boats on purpose, and carry all persons, either at two-pence per head with his bundle, or the whole boats fare should be four shillings." This charter has been confirmed by succeeding princes, and under proper regulations they still enjoy this advantageous privilege. The fare is now nine-pence each passenger. The boats are large and

68

commodious, and much improved within these few years; they are obliged to depart on the ringing of a bell a quar= ter of an hour; they go to London with every flood, and re= turn from Billingsgate on the like signal with every ebb. Coaches attend the arrival of the boats to convey passengers to Rochester, Chatham, &c. at 1s. 6d. each. – In the year 1380 this town was burnt, and several of the inhabitants car= ried away by the French and Spaniards, who came up the Thames in row-gallies. For its better security, Henry VIII. raised a platform of guns to the east of the town, and erected a fort directly opposite, at Tilbury on the Essex shore, which is a regular fortification, has a battery commanding the river mounted with above one hundred pieces of cannon, carrying balls from 24 to 46 lb weight.

Queen Elizabeth ordered the lord mayor of London, the aldermen, and all the companies, to receive all eminent strangers and ambassadors at Gravesend in their formalities; and attend them to London in their barges, if they went by water; if they went by land, they were to meet them on horseback, in their gowns, on Blackheath. – In the year 1727 the church and great part of the town were consumed by fire. Soon after this disaster, the present elegant structure for divine worship was erected; towards the expence of which, king George II. contributed liberally. – The town-house, where all public business is transacted, is situated near the middle of the high-street on the east side, it was erected in 1764, and is an ornament to the town. – In 1772 the inhabi= tants with great public spirit applied to the legislature for, and obtained an act for new paving and lighting the streets; to this act they owe their present commodious and agreeable appear= ance. – All outward bound ships are obliged to cast anchor before the town, till they have been examined by, and ob= tained proper clearances from searchers appointed for that

69

purpose, who have an office near the town key: a centinel is also stationed at the block-house below the town to give no= tice by the firing of a musket when ships are coming up the river, who are obliged to receive on board officers from the customs, a number of which are constantly waiting here for that purpose. – The gardens round this town are so rich, that they not only supply the shipping with every article of that kind they stand in need of, but send great quantities to Lon= don; the asparagus in particular is remarkably excellent. – The town is also well supplied with fish.

The remains of an ancient chapel which belonged to the nuns of Grace, is the only object in this district that wears the face of antiquity; some thick walls and gothic arches are intire, and a receptacle for holy water still to be seen in the cellar, proves this structure to have been ap= propriated to religious uses. A tavern now occupies the spot where this sacred edifice once stood; adjoining to which is a bowling green commanding a delightful prospect of that part of the Thames styled the Hope, with several miles beyond it. The chalky cliffs which rise perpendicular on the Kentish shore, with the more distant view of the Essex hills on the opposite side adds greatly to the beauty of the prospect.

Milton church is situated at the end of an agreeable enclo= sed walk to the east of the town. The attention which the parishioners have for some years past paid both to the preser= vation and decent appearance of this edifice is deserving of commendation. Over the porch, and close to the road lead= ing from Gravesend to Rochester, they have lately erected a south dial, west eight degrees, with its furniture; constructed by Mr. Giles, master of Gravesend free-school. A concise description of the various lines on which, may not be unac= ceptable.

70

The curve lines (which are conical sections) that run a= cross the dial, are called parallels of the length of the day, and are eleven in number; the uppermost is the tropic of Ca= pricorn, and is marked at both ends with its proper character. The others next below, are numbered 8, 9, 10, 11, and that with 12 is the equinoctial line, and has at one end, the sign of Aries, at the other end the sign Libra. The other lines be= low these are marked 13, 14, 15, 16; and the lowermost line is the tropic of Cancer, distinguished at both ends with its proper character. – By the shadow of a small ball which is fixed on the stile called nodus, the several length of days are pointed out; as for example, when the shadow of the ball falls on the upper line, the day is the shortest; when it falls on the next lower line, marked 8, the day is eight hours long; when on the line, marked 9, the day is nine hours long, and so of the rest: and when the shadow of the ball arrives at the lowermost line, the day is the longest. – The vertical, or upright lines, are called azimuth lines, and are mark'd at the bottom with the letters that denote the points of the compass; so that when the shadow of the ball falls on any one of these lines, it shews the sun is upon that point of the compass, which the letters denote, that correspond with the line.

Beyond the 24th stone on the left is Chalk church, sup= posed originally to have been much larger; over the entrance is some very preposterous figures: within, is little remarkable, except a monument erected to the memory of William Mar= tin, with an inscription on a brass plate denoting he died May 16, 1416.

After passing through Chalk turnpike, the road on the righthand leads to Higham, Cliffe, Cowling, and into the hun= dred of Hoo, which is the narrow tract of land situated be= tween the Thames and Medway. Some etymologists conjec= ture it to have taken its name from the Saxon word ho, or hoh,

71

which signifies sometimes a heel, and sometimes the ham of the leg (whence the word hough, to hough or hamstring) be= cause it runs out into a kind of a point like a heel, or lies in a bend between the two rivers, like a ham. Hollingshed the historian, who was a Kentish man, has observed, accord= ing to Harris, that Hoo, in his time, was nearly an island; and of the hundred of Hoo, he said the people had this pro= verbial rhime.

"He that rideth in the hundred of Hoo, Besides pilfering seamen, shall find dirt enow."

Higham was anciently called Lille-cherche, but this latter name was discontinued in the reign of Edward I. In this pa= rish there was for many years a community of Benedictine nuns, but hardly any remains of the buildings belonging to it can now be traced. It was founded before the year 1151 by king Stephen, whose daughter Mary seems to have presid= ed over it, before she became abbess of Romsey. For sometime the society consisted of sixteen nuns, but at its dissolu= tion it was reduced to three or four. In the year 1513, bi= shop Fisher visited them in the chapter room of their con= vent, and the persons who appeared before him were the subprioress, two more of the nuns, and the old prioress. They were accused of a scandalous behaviour, nor did they deny the charge. They, however, with the most humble submis= sion repeatedly prayed that confinement within their house might be the punishment inflicted upon them; and, for cer= tain just and lawful causes, they entreated his lordship to direct their nunnery to be surrounded with a stone wall. The reasons why this precaution ought to be used may be easily surmised, and it was probably owing to a want of it, that the conduct of the members of this sisterhood became notoriously abandoned. But they had rendered themselves so infamous, that in the year 1521, it was judged necessary

72

to suppress the community. Bishop Fisher then obtained from the crown for the lately founded college of St. John's in Cambridge a grant of the manor of Higham, the site of the nunnery, the appropriation of the rectory of that parish, and the advowson of the vicarage; and all of them are still pos= sessed by that learned body. By a final sentence of consoli= dation dated in May 1523, the college were always to pro= vide a priest to officiate daily in the chapel of the convent, and to celebrate on the four chief quarter days of every year, exe= quies and a mass of requiem for the souls of their founders and benefactors; and, lest the needy and the infirm might seem to be neglected in this solemn act of union, it was decreed, with the consent of the master, fellows, and scholars of the col= lege, that twelve pence should be by them distributed on every Michaelmas-day in the said priory to the poor of Higham. In this parish there was anciently a causey and bridge leading down to the Thames, in order to give the easier passage to such persons as wanted to ferry over into Essex from this part of the country. And in the 21st year of king Edward, the charge of the maintenance of the said bridge and causey was found before the judges upon their cir= cuit to belong to the prioress of the nunnery of Higham.

Cliffe, which is an adjoining parish, is supposed by several eminent historians to have been the cloveshoe, where many councils and provincial synods were held during the Saxon heptarchy. Other writers have, however, imagined that these clerical meetings were assembled at Abingdon, which was anciently called Clovesham. The persons who adopted the former opinion, conceived Cloveshoe to have denoted Clove or Clive, near the hundred of Hoo. At the conquest this place was certainly denominated Bishops Clive, and it is also worthy of attention that the rectors of Cliffe have had for time immemorial some privileges and powers rarely pos= sessed by the incumbents of a country parish. These two cir=

73 <sig L>

cumstances afford a presumptive proof of the archbishops of Canterbury having, at an early period resided at Cliffe; and if so, it is not unlikely that articles and laws respecting the doc= trines and discipline of the church should, at a very early pe= riod, have been considered and settled at that place. The ma= nor of Cliffe, as far back as the reign of Edward the Confessor, belonged to the priory of Christ-church in Canterbury, and the archbishop is now the patron of the living, which is in the deanry of Shoreham, and of course subject to the pecu= liar jurisdiction of that see. But it is exempted from the au= thority of the dean of the arches, who is the commissary of that district, and the rector is only visitable by the archbishop at Cliffe. The rector is, in an old MSS, stiled the ordinary of his parish; and he exercises several branches of ordinary jurisdiction without any special commission, tho', doubtless, of old this right was vested in his predecessors by a delegated power from the archbishop. By himself, or his surrogate, he holds a court every year soon after easter for the swearing in of the churchwardens, and he grants probates of wills, letters of administration and licences. Dr. Rawlinson in his English topographer, informs us, that a seal belonging to the ecclesiastical court of Cliffe parish had been found upon Blackheath not long before the publication of his book; and that the words of the inscription in the old black letter seem= ed to be as follows.

S. Officielit + Iurisdictionis de lib'a p'och de Clyff.

The author has also inserted from the original an exact deli= neation of the seal, the impression on which is a man's hand issuing out of a gown sleeve (probably that of a doctor of laws) and holding a long staff with a cross fixed on the top of it. The date of the seal is not mentioned. The seal now used is very ancient; the device, is a bishop standing in bas= ket-work with his crosier. The inscription is as follows.

S. PECVLIARIS : IVRISDICTIONIS : RECTORIS : DE : CLIFF

The church is large and handsome, and has a tower which may be distinctly seen from some parts of the turnpike road. In the chancel are six stalls like those in cathedral churches, and the tradition of the place is, that they were formerly filled by a dean and five prebendaries. There are seats of this kind in many more parochial churches in Kent, as well as in o= ther counties: and some writers have averred them to be in= disputable evidence of there having been in these parishes some college of priests, either secular or regular, though such frater= nity may not be mentioned by any historians, nor any memorials preserved of founders, or the rules and orders by which they were governed. But when these or any other concurrent proofs of a fixed community are wanting, is not the conclusion too hastily drawn with respect to the ancient use of stalls in the chancels of country churches, and may not another reason be assigned for the constructing of them? During the establishment of popery in England, it is well known that there was scarce a parish church which, besides the high altar, had not one altar at least placed in the nave, or in an adjoining chapel, dedicated to some chimerical tutelary saint: and in many parishes there were chapels and chantries erected at a distance from the church. At these private altars the incumbents of the parishes were under no obligation to of= ficiate; but generally chaplains and chantry priests were ap= pointed for that purpose. They were seldom absolutely in= dependent of the rectors or vicars of the respective churches, and one article of subordination usually required, was the assisting occasionally at the celebration of mass at the high al= tar, and particularly on the chief festivals. The superstitious acts of religious worship were at that time sung or said, not in the nave, or body of the church, but in the chancel;

75

and the ancient seats or stalls which are still remaining in many chancels, seem to have been the places where the in= cumbent and all the other clergymen belonging to the church performed these sacred offices. – The parish of Cliffe is exten= sive, and from the ruins of some buildings not far from the street, the town is imagined to have been much larger than it is at present. Lambard mentions it to have sustained great damage by a fire which happened in 1520.

Not far from Cliffe is Cowling-castle, so named from the parish wherein it is situated. It was built by John Lord Cobham, who in 1399 obtained from Richard II. a licence for its erection. There is a tradition, that he, fearing its strength might give some umbrage at court, to obviate it, caused the following lines to be cut on a scroll, with an apen= dant seal of his arms, in imitation of a deed or charter, and fixed on the easternmost tower of the chief entrance, where it is still visible, engraved on brass.

Knoweth that beth and shall be That I am made in help of the contre In knowing of whiche thing

This is chartre and witnessing.

In this castle resided the pious and intrepid Sir John Old= castle, who, in the reign of king Henry V. fell a victim to Popish cruelty. In the year 1553, Sir Thomas Wyat, in his insurrection against queen Mary, attempted to take this cas=

74

tle. Kilburn says, "the gate was broke open with his or= dinance," but it was so well defended by the lord Cobham, its owner, that Sir Thomas was at length obliged to desist. "The ruins," says Harris, "shew it to have been a very strong place, and the moat round it is very deep. The gatehouse is still standing, which is fortified with a port-

76

cluse, or port-cullis, and machicolated/*; it hath also such kind of towers for its defence, as were used in those days." The present remains consist of a handsome gate fronting the south, flanked by two round towers; on the west are the walls of a square fort, surrounded by a ditch or moat, for= merly supplied with water from the Thames, but now almost choaked up. This building seems to have been independent of the gate, which probably led to the mansion, on the site whereof stands a farm-house.

Before the traveller proceeds in the direct road to Ro= chester, it is recommended to him, to cross over to the south-side of it, in order to take a cursory view of the two pleasant villages of Shorne and Cobham, both situated on the right of the road. A windmill on a considerable eminence obviously points out the situation of the former; the place of divine worship allotted to this district is situa= ted under the hill to the east, the square steeple of which, is visible from some parts of the road. In the church is an altar monument, on which is the portraiture of Sir Henry de Cobham le uncle/†, lord Randal, armed in mail and cross-legged, with a lion passant at his feet, he was of eminence in the reigns of king Edward I. and II. Here is also an ancient octagonal font of Petworth marble; on the different faces of which are the following figures in demirelievo. - A lamb with a cross; - St. Peter holding in one hand a church, in the other a key; - a saint with a cross; -St. John the Evangelist in a chalice, with a glory round him; St. John the Baptist, baptizing our Saviour in the river Jordan; - an angel holding a pair of scales in which are

/* See the notes in page 99.

/† So termed, says Phillipot, because he was uncle to the lord Cobham.

77

two rude figures sitting; – some unintelligible hieroglyphics; the other is blank.

Roger de Norwood, who was in possession of the manor of Shorne in the reign of Henry III. changed its tenure from Gavelkind to that of knights service/*, "by which tenure," says Phillipot, "he was to carry a white banner forty days together, at his own charge, whenever the king should com= mence a war in Scotland."

Adjoining to Shorne is the parish of Cobham, which gave name to a family, that, from the reign of king John to that of James I. a term of above four hundred years, was of the highest eminence in this county; and, several of whom were entrusted with places of the greatest honour therein. The noble mansion of Cobham hall situated in an exten= sive park, was the seat of residence of those illustrious noble= men; as it now is, of the earl of Darnley. In a large room in this house are still to be seen the arms of queen Elizabeth, with a memorandum of her having been entertained here by the then proprietor of this seat. Sir Joseph Williamson, the founder of the free mathematical school in Rochester, and then one of the representatives of that city, resided here. – The grant of a weekly market, to be held in this parish on a Monday was obtained by John Lord Cobham in the 41st of Edward III. but has long been discontinued. – In Cob= ham church are monuments to the memories of several of the noble personages who once inhabited this man= sion (one so early as 1354); among which is that of John lord Cobham the founder of the college here, with his effigy on a brass plate, holding a representation of the college in his hands. Likewise a beautiful altar monument standing in the middle of the chancel, on which are the effigies of two

/* See page 59.

78

persons at full length, and several children kneeling; this was erected to the memory of George lord Cobham, who, in the reign of queen Elizabeth was governor of Calais, and died in 1558. - Cobham college was founded and endowed by John lord Cobham in the year 1362, for a master and chaplain to pray for the souls of him, his ancestors and successors. In the reign of Henry VIII. this college shared the fate of all other institutions of the like kind; but by an act passed in the 31st year of that reign, the site of the college, &c. was re= tained in the Cobham family, and by William lord Cobham was bequeathed to Sir John Lawson, Thomas Fane, esg; and William Lambard (author of the Perambulation) together with certain quantities of timber and bricks, and certain sums of money, in trust that they should "re-edify and make there a new college for poor people to inhabit, continue, and be reliev= ed in, and maintained there for ever." This new college was finished in 1598, and by the trustees above-mentioned, subjected to such rules and orders as they judged conducive to the better regulation of this well-designed charity. The perpetuity of the trust was, by an act of the legislature in the reign of queen Elizabeth, vested in the wardens and com= monality of Rochester-bridge, who are thereby stiled the pre= sidents of the New-college at Cobham, and by the attention that respectable body, has shewn to this charity the bene= volent intention of the donor is to this day fully executed. twenty poor persons with their families/* have a comfortable habitation, with a guarter of an acre of land to each, and a monthly stipend of six shillings and eight-pence.

/* The presentation of this charity is as follows: – The proprietor of Cobham-hall sends one, who is stiled warden of the college; the wardens of Rochester-bridge, as presidents of the college, send one, who is sub-warden; the remaining eighteen are sent from the

79

In pursuing the rout to Rochester, the hill, at the foot of which is the 26th mile stone, is the much noted Gad's-hill, supposed by many to be the spot on which Henry prince of Wales, son of king Henry IV. and his dissolute associates, robbed the Sandwich carriers, and the auditors who were carrying money to his father's exchequer. Phillipot has hint= ed a surmise that this felonious frolic might have been played on Shooter's-hill, but tradition countenances the former opi= nion. And Shakespeare, besides distinguishing one of the thieves by the name of Gad's hill, having repeatedly fixed the scene of this transaction on this part of the road, makes it not unlikely, that he thought himself warranted in so doing, by a passage he had discovered in some English Chronicle. – It is the remark of an ingenious writer of her travels, that great events or actions, stamp a veneration on the spot where

they were performed, and impress the spectator with lively sentiments of pleasure many ages after. This observation seems to be, to a high degree, pertinent and just, when ap= plied to the dramatic works of a deservedly admired poet, who has only related and embellished incidents, perhaps of a doubtful authority, or, if strictly true, of but little impor= tance. Not one of Shakespeare's plays is more read than his first part of king Henry the IVth. and of the many travellers who have been diverted with perusing the dialogues between the prince and Falstaff, there are, perhaps, very few who will not experience a renewal of their mirth upon being in= formed, that they are riding near the supposed scene, of these fictitious conversations: and, if ever they were fortunate enough to see the Falstaff, described by the poet, represent= ed by a late comedian, who was unrivalled in that character, the recollection of what excited laughter in the theatre, will

following neighbouring parishes; Cobham, three; Shorne, two; Cooling, one; Strood, two; Hoo, three; Cliffe, one; Chalk, one; Gravesend, one; Higham, one; St. Maries, one; Cuckstone, one; Halling, one.

80

not fail of raising a smile on Gad's-hill. To persons of imagina= tions not over fanciful, the figure of the humourous knight must present itself. They will be apt to think they hear him faceti= ously complaining of the cruel treatment of the stony-hearted villains, his companions, in removing his horse, and constrain= ing a man of his bulk to rob on foot; to whom, eight yards of uneven ground was threescore and ten miles. And, when they recollect Hal's request to Jack to lay his ear to the ground to listen whether he could distinguish the tread of travellers, they must with pleasure recall to mind the knights droll but apposite question: "have you any levers to lift me up again?" They will in idea be spectators of the thieves robbing the true men, and of the retaliation made upon the thieves by two of their own gang in forcibly taking from them their rich booty; and they will again enjoy the conceit of Falstaff, with his cups of limed sack, telling incomprehensible lies in order to cover his coward= ice; his long rencounter with the two rogues in buckram suits growing up into eleven, all of whom he pepper'd and payed, till three misbegotten knaves in Kendal green, ("for it was so dark, Hal, thou couldst not see thy hand") came at his back and let drive at him. - Thus on the stage, in the closet, and upon the road, Falstaff's adventure at Gad's hill, is likely to be, according to the prediction of the poet, not only an argu= ment for a week, laughter for a month, but a good jest for ever./*

/* Travellers, who have frequented the Kentlsh road will, as usual, be looking out for the old sign, and probably be mortified to find that it has given place to an implement of husbandry, and that "Late Sir John Falstaff," is all that is left to denote Gads-hill, casa (cottage). There is no danger of Shakespeare's inimitable pages being forgotten; otherwise posterity might be as much puzzled to discover the true meaning of these words, as some antiquarians not long since were to trace the etymology of the Bull and Mouth Inn near Aldersgate, and of the Bell Savage on Ludgate-hill. The editors wish that the Plow may prove "a good lucky,

81 <sig M>

Close to the summit of Gad's-hill, on the north-side of the road, is situated the very small parish of Merston. This di= strict has been entirely destitute of inhabitants for more than three centuries; for which reason, and because there was no mansion-house for the rector, bishop Lowe, in the year 1455,

discharged him from residence, till there should be a conflux of people to the place. But as the church was then standing, the bishop enjoined the incumbent to take care, that mass should be said and other divine offices performed in it yearly on the festival of St. Gyles, the saint to whom the church was dedicated; and his lordship further ordered the church to be kept in more decent repair. It is, however, highly proba= ble that very little regard was ever shewn to this last injunc= tion, and, according to Phillipot, the ruins of this sacred edifice did in his time represent themselves to the smallest glance of a curious eve. In the bishop's registry at Rochester is a survey of this parish, which seems to have been taken to= wards the end of the last century, and the following extract from it may, perhaps, afford some amusement to the anti= guarian reader. - "The place where the church once stood is now a wood/*, and contains by computation between four and five acres. It lies nearly in a direct line between the churches of Shorne and Higham, about one mile distant from the former, and a mile and a half from the latter. Within this wood is a deep ditch, or intrenchment, which

thriving sign to their host of the Falstaff," though, "as it is a way too stale and common," they are not pleased with the alteration; they are likewise inclined to think, that the exhibition in painting of an exploit which has long rendered this spot memorable,

Striking the senses of the passers by Might, by a virtual influence, breed affections, That would result upon the party owns it.

/* This is the wood on the left, adjoining the road.

82

seems to have been anciently a fortification, or designed for the defence of the place. It encompasses a square part of the wood, containing about three acres. The four sides of this intrenchment lie nearly south, west, north and east. Within it are many risings and inequalities, which, proba= bly were the foundations of buildings. - In the eastern part of it, about fifteen paces from the ditch, seems to have been the site of the church; some marks or vestiges of the walls are still remaining. It appears to have been about fifteen paces long and seven broad. At the west-end of this, is a heap of stones, which, by the mortar mixed with them, seems to have been the walls of the church or steeple. A= bout this supposed site of the church runs a ridge, or some= what rising ground, which, perhaps, was the wall of the church-yard. - About ten rods south of the west-end of the site of the chancel, is a very deep draw-well. There is now no way to this place, but over ploughed or pasture lands. I am told that the parish of Merston contains about 150 acres of land, and that it buts or bounds on three sides to the parish of Shorne, and on the other side to Higham. - I find that Merston hath been assessed, and paid to the church and poor of Shorne for near a hundred years past, which is as ancient as there are parish books remaining." - Thomas Danye of Shorne bequeathed, by his will dated July 17, 1493, ten acres of land lying together in the parish of Merston, to trustees, for the distribution of herrings white and red for ever in Lent.

Haying passed the 27th stone, a view on the left will pre= sent itself, of the Hermitage; the seat of the late Sir Francis Head, bart. situated on an eminence which commands a pleas= ing view of both the Thames and Medway. – The newly erected building close to the road is the residence of Mr. Day. – From the top of Strood-hill is a fine prospect of the three

83

towns, which form a continued street of above two miles in length. – Frindsbury church appears on an eminence to the left.

At the entrance into Strood stands the parish church, which consists of a nave and two iles; it is 100 feet in length and 50 in breadth. In the chancel is a handsome wainscot altar-piece, of the Corinthian order. On the south side of the altar are some recesses, consisting of arches supported by pillars of Petworth marble. - In the south ile is a small stone chapel built in 1607, in the pavement of which are some fragments of Mosaic work. The principal entrance is at the south door, through a large gothic arch of Caen stone. Having passed through the turnpike gate, the opening on the left is the spot where once stood Newerk hospital, founded by Gilbert de Glanville, bishop of Rochester, but has been demolished upwards of two hundred years, some few remains only excepted. One end of this in= stitution, agreeable to the superstitious practices of those times, was, that masses might be said for the souls of the founder, and many other pious benefactors. The residue of the profits of the estates settled upon it, after the priests and servants had received their share, were applied in relieving the sick, the impotent, and the necessitous, whether neigh= bours or travellers. And this seems to have been the original design of hospitals, that travellers, especially pilgrims, might be refreshed and entertained. For this purpose they were generally situated near a high road. - About half a mile south of Strood church, on the banks of the Medway, is an an= cient building called the Temple, so named from having been formerly the mansion of the knights templars of the teutonic order. The habitation of that famous order of robbers, is now a farm-house. Little remains of the ancient fabric, ex= cept a spacious cellar, vaulted with chalk and stone groins; the walls are of a considerable thickness. - The jurisdiction of the corporation of Rochester extends over the north-side of this

84

street including the church; the remainder is in the north division of the lathe of Aylesford, and in the hun= dred of Shammell. Great part of the inhabitants of Strood are supported by the fisheries; of which the oyster is most considerable. This is conducted by a company of free dred= gers, established by prescription, but subject to the authority and government of the mayor and citizens of Rochester. In 1729, an act of parliament was obtained, for the better ma= nagement of this fishery, and for confirming the jurisdiction of the said mayor and citizens, and free dredgers. The mayor holds a court of admiralty every year, to make such regulations as shall be necessary for the well-conducting this valuable branch of fishery. Seven years apprenticeship enti= tles a person to the freedom of this company. All persons catching oysters, not members of the fishery, are liable to a penalty. The company frequently buy brood or spat from o= ther parts, which they lay in this river, where they soon grow to maturity. Great quantities of these oysters are sent to London; to Holland, Westphalia, and the adjacent countries.

STAGE III.

Rochester; the Bridge; Castle; St. Margaret's; Cathedral. -

Chatham; Victualling Office; Sir John Hawkins's Hospital; Dock-Yard. – Gillingham. – Rainham. – Newington. – Sitting= bourn.

Rochester, in point of antiquity, is inferior to few cities in England; as a see, she yields only to that of Canterbury, the metropolitical and most ancient, and that for the short space of seven years/*. Although there are no

/* The archbishoprick of Canterbury being founded in the year 597, the bishoprick of Rochester in 604.

85

traces of its ever having been very extensive, yet, from its commodious situation for commanding the passage over the Medway, it was very early distinguished, and improved as a place of defence. That it was the Durobrovis of the Ro= mans is generally agreed: their ancient Watling-street run= ning directly thro' it; the great quantity of Roman coins which have been frequently found here; and the Roman bricks still visible in some parts of the wall, clearly evince it to have been a Roman station. - At the conquest, it was go= verned by a chief magistrate stiled Præpositus: but, in the year 1165 was incorporated by Henry II/*. It is governed by a mayor, recorder, twelve aldermen (of whom the mayor is one) a town-clerk, and twelve common-council. The mayor, recorder, senior alderman, and late mayor, are jus= tices of the peace, who are empowered to hold sessions, to hear and determine felonies committed in the city liberties, and to punish delinquents. - It sends two members to par= liament, who are chosen by the freemen at large, con= sisting of about six hundred. - A market is held on every Fri= day, and a fair on May 30th, and December 12th, - Ro= chester is 30 miles from London, 15 from Dartford, 7 from Gravesend, 10 from Town-Malling, 20 from Sevenoake, 20 from Tonbridge, 9 from Maidstone, 28 from Ashford, 11 from Sittingbourne, 17 from Faversham, 25 from Can= terbury, and 18 from Sheerness. - The city is situated in a pleasant valley; and, except where the Medway intercepts, is surrounded with hills; some steep and near; others of a more gradual ascent and at a greater distance; the variety of rich enclosures with which they are covered, form some of the finest landscapes, fancy can conceive/†. On the banks of the

/* Of equal antiquity with this first charter is the corporate seal still in use; it is a curious piece of ancient sculpture. A representation of it was given in the History and Antiquities of this city, published in 1772.

/ \dagger A very ingenious artist in delineating one of those picturesque scenes from a gentleman's garden on Castle-hill, declared that, altho' he had

86

river are most agreeable walks; and, as there are no stagnated waters, the air is salubrious.

The Medway is here capable of receiving ships of the greatest burthen, and is above 600 feet wide. The most di= stant source of this celebrated river is at Crowherst in Surry, from Crowden in the same county, and from Ashdown and Waterdown Forests in Sussex, are springs, the waters of which uniting with the former near Penshurst, flow in a considerable stream to Tonbridge, from whence it is naviga= ble for barges; and, pursuing a course of fifteen miles, reaches Maidstone; having first received considerable additions from innumerable small springs, but chiefly by a large stream at Hadlow (derived from several springs at Ightam, Shipbourn,

Compherstwood and Oxenheath); a still more considerable one at Twyford-bridge, which has its rise from Steward's-mead, Fant, and Theyhurst, in Sussex; and at Yalding, by a stream formed by various springs at Great Chart, Pluckley, Egerton, Ulcomb, East-Sutton, Cranbrook, &c. At Maidstone it is augmented by a rivulet flowing thro' that town from Lenham, Harrietsham and Leeds. In various, and frequently opposite directions, it measures a course of eighteen miles further before it reaches Rochester, deriving as it advances fresh supplies from various springs, and from Birling-brook, which has its rise at Wrotham and Trotterscliffe. – Sir Richard Blackmore has celebrated its irregular progress in the following lines.

Whose wanton tide in wreathing volumes flows, Still forming reedy islands as it goes. And, in meanders, to the neighbouring plain, The liquid serpent draws its silver train.

From Rochester it proceeds about twenty-four miles, grow= ing deeper and wider as it advances, and passing Chatham-yard,

travelled much both in England and abroad, he never saw a landscape so complete in itself, without any assistance from art.

87

Upnor-castle, Gillingham-fort, and Sheerness-garrison, it meets the Thames, and with that river is lost in the ocean at the Nore.

The entrance into the city of Rochester from Strood, is over an elegant stone bridge. Before this bridge was built, there was one of wood, but not on the same spot, it being situated in a line with the principal streets of Rochester and Strood, which consequently was a more eligible situation, as its effect on the eve must have been more striking. But the lane from the High-street of Rochester to the bridge, has been much im= proved by the wardens, who have the care of it. A row of houses that stood on one side has been lately taken down, which has rendered that passage much wider and more com= modious. It cannot accurately be determined in what year the present stone bridge was begun, but it appears, upon re= cord, that it was compleated in 1392. It was built by Sir Robert Knolles; and for height and strength, is allowed to be superior to any in England, excepting those of Lon= don and Westminster. It is 560 feet long, and 14 feet broad. It has eleven arches, supported by strong and sub= stantial piers, which are well secured on each side with ster= lings. The river has a considerable fall thro' these arches. By several statutes passed in different reigns, certain lands are made contributory to the repairs of the bridge. Two war= dens, with twelve assistants, chosen annually, are empowered to purchase and receive lands, tenements and rents, for that use. They were permitted also to have a common seal, and to plead in any court, by the name of the wardens of the new bridge at Rochester. They have the management of all mat= ters concerning it. The increased value of the estates be= longing to this bridge, have been sufficient to keep it in re= pair, for many years past, without any assistance from the contributory lands; altho' it has lately received very consi= derable improvements.

88

Having passed the bridge, on the right-hand are the re= mains of Rochester-castle; the entrance to which is, either up a flight of steps behind the crown inn, or thro' a lane opposite the Printing-Office. - That the Britons, from their experience of the importance of the passage at this place, over the Medway, might erect some work, in order to secure it, is very probable; and, that the Romans had here a place of defence while they were in possession of the island, is evident from the variety of their coins, which have been found in its ruins. - It is not probable, that the walls which are stand= ing at present, formed part of the castle that was built in the time of the Romans. The ravages made by the Danes, and the frequent wars which happened amongst the several kings who governed the nation after the Romans had evacuated it. were not a little instrumental, in destroying it. Mr. Lambard thinks that the castle, of which there are now some remains, was the work of William the Conqueror, who erected many such fortifications in England, to keep the public in obe= dience. From hence we may conclude, that about seven hundred years have elapsed since the building of this castle. Its present remains prove it to have been a strong fortifica= tion, especially when it is considered, that during the several conflicts betwixt the barons and the kings of England, this castle sustained many sieges. It stands on a small eminence near the river Medway, and is nearly of a quadrangular form. It is about 300 feet square within the walls, which are 7 feet in thickness, and 20 feet in height. Three sides of the castle were surrounded with a deep broad ditch, which is now nearly filled up; on the other side, runs the Medway. In the angles and sides of the castle were se= veral square towers, some of which are still remaining. But what chiefly attracts the attention of a spectator, is, the no= ble tower, which stands in the south-east angle of the castle,

89 <sig N>

and is so lofty, as to be seen distinctly at twenty miles distance. It is of a quadrangular form, having its sides parallel with the walls of the castle. It is about 70 feet square at the base, and the walls, in general, are 12 feet thick. Adjoining to the east angle of the tower is a small one, about two-thirds of the height of the large tower, and about 28 feet square. The apartments are divided by a partition wall, from the bottom to the top, so that the rooms were 21 by 46 feet on each floor. In this wall there are arches by which a com= munication was opened from one room to the other. In the center of it, there is also a well 2 feet 9 inches diameter; by which every floor was supplied with water. This is a cu= rious piece of workmanship. On the north-east side of the tower is a descent, by steps, into a vault under the small tower, which seems to have been used as a prison. In the east angle there is a winding stair-case, which ascends from the bottom to the top of the tower, altho' the steps are much destroyed, the ascent is not difficult. In the west-angle is another stair-case, winding from the floor of the first story to the top of the tower, having also communications with every room. There are many holes in the outward walls, on every side, for the admission of light, and for an= noying the enemy. - On the third floor, were the apartments of state, and here the architect has displayed his greatest skill. These rooms were about thirty-two feet high, and se= parated by columns, forming four grand arches curiously or= namented. As you ascend to the next floor, about midway, there is a narrow-arched passage or gallery in the main wall, quite round the tower. From the upper, or fourth floor, the stair-case is carried ten feet higher, to the top of the great tower, which is about ninety-three feet from the ground;

round which is a battlement seven feet high, with embra= sures. From this elevation there is an agreeable and exten= sive prospect of the country, the city and adjacent towns,

90

the barracks and dock-yard at Chatham, and the river Med= way, whose meanders are pleasing and romantic.

On leaving the castle, we cross over the stile fixed in the ruined wall at the north angle and descend to Bully or Boleyhill/*. From the many Roman urns and lachrymatories found on this spot, there is no doubt but it was the burying-place of the Romans during the time of their being stationed at Rochester. It is conjectured by several ancient historians, and with great probability, that this was the spot, where the Danes, who besieged the city in the year 885, threw up a mound, on which they erected a fort, for the more effectual annoyance of the Britons, who had possession of the castle, which they were prevented from removing by the un= expected approach of king Alfred who obliged them to re= tire to their ships with the utmost precipitation.

Edward IV. in 1460, granted to the mayor and citizens of Rochester, a right to a view of frank pledge; and to hold a court of <>pie-power in the Boley. This is a separate courtleet from that holden in the Guild-hall of the city. It is held under the elm-tree at the east-end of the hill on the Monday after St. Michael. Boley-hill is now the pleasant and retired situation of some gentlemen's houses; that facing the castle is the seat of Joseph Brooke, esq; recorder of this city; great part of this house was rebuilt by its pre= sent possessor; but the ancient seat was the residence of Mr. Watts, the founder of the charity for the relief of six poor travellers, &c. He had here the honour of entertain= ing queen Elizabeth, in 1573, who, as tradition says, gave to this mansion the title of Satis, as a compliment to the hos= pitality of her host, (which name it still bears). – The stately

/* For a very curious investigation of the antiquity of Boley-hill, and the origin of its name, see the History and Antiquities of Rochester, page 285.

91

house, on the eminence, is the residence of Mrs. Gordon. The high stone walls adjoining, are the boundaries of the site on which stood the bishop's palace. Between these and Mrs. Gordon's garden wall, is a passage to St. Margaret'sstreet. In which, on the left hand, is an ancient stone wall which bounded the precincts of the priory to the west; the brick wall which joins it encloses the archdeacon's garden, at the end of which is a lane leading into the Maidstone road; op= posite this lane, on the right side of St. Margaret's-street is a house that, towards the end of the last century, was given by Francis Head, esq; to the bishops of this see, for the better accommodation of their lordships, when they should visit this part of their diocese. The next building is the poor-house for this parish; it was erected in 1724, towards the building of which, Sir Thomas Colby, and Sir John Jennings, the then representatives of this city, gave two hundred pounds. -St. Margaret's church is situated at the end of the street; it consists only of a nave about 100 feet in length. In the southside are two chancels, of a more modern construction than the church. That towards the east-end was built, and for a long time supported by the lease proprietors of Great Delce, who lie interred in a large vault under this chancel; but since the

manor has become the property of other families, the repairs of it has devolved on the parishioners: on the east wall, in the south chancel, is an ancient bust of a man with robes, and an earl's coronet on his head. In the nave before the pulpit, is a flat stone with **an** effigy of a man, and an inscription on a brass plate, so ancient as 1450. In two of the north win= dows, and in the east window, are some small remains of painted glass. – Returning down St. Margaret's-street, and turning on the right thro' a breach in the wall, we enter the precincts of the priory thro' the gateway, anciently stiled the prior's gate; from which is a fine view of the south-side of the cathedral extending in length 306 feet. The building

92

adjoining to the gate is the royal grammar-school, founded by Henry VIII. for the education of twenty boys, called king's scholars. It is endowed with four exhibitions, to be paid by the church to four scholars; two of them to be of Oxford and two of Cambridge, which exhibitions of 5l. per year each, they enjoy, till they have taken the degree of A. M. if they continue members of the universities, and have no fellowship. An upper and under master are appointed for the instruction of youth in this school. - At a small distance to the left is the site of the ancient palace belonging to the bishop of this see. Bishop Fisher appears to be the last who resided here. The present buildings were erected about the middle of the last century, and are by the bishop leased out to tenants, as is his house in St. Margaret's. The small but neat brick building, near the west door of the cathedral, was built at the charge of the late bishop, as an office for the use of his register. - We now approach the west front of the cathedral, which is 81 feet in breadth. The arch of the great door is, doubtless, the same which Gundulph built in 1080, and is a curious piece of workmanship, every stone being en= graved with some device. It must have been very magnifi= cent in its original state, its remaining beauties being suffi= cient to excite the attention of the curious. It is supported by several columns on each side, the capitals of which, as well as the whole arch, are cut into figures of various ani= mals and flowers. The key-stone of the arch seems designed to represent St. Andrew the tutelar saint of the church. On each side of the west door is a square tower: that, on the north side, having been lately rebuilt, is not uniform with the other, but in its centre-niche is preserved a very ancient figure. supposed to be the statue of bishop Gundulph. Having entered the west door, we descend into the body of the church, which, with the side iles, is 63 feet in breadth. The lower part of the nave, is, probably, all that remains of the building raised

93

by Gundulph. The pavement from the west door to the choir steps, was laid after the restoration by Mr. Peter Stowell, who expended therein 100l. Over the middle of the great cross ile stands the steeple, the height of which is 136 feet, and in it are six bells. On the west side of the south-end of this ile, is a chapel, enclosed with rails, called St. Mary's chapel. It was, till the dissolution of the priory, the chapel of the Infirmary. The bishop's consistory court, is now held here. On the eastside of this ile is a square chapel, usually called St. Edmund's chapel. In the north wall is a stone chest supposed to con= tain the remains of John de Bradford, which were deposited here in 1283; from hence you descend into the under= croft, which is very spacious and vaulted with stone. From St. Edmund's chapel, you proceed to the chapter-room, the arch of its door seems to rival the great west door in point of antiquity, it being richly carved and ornamented with a va= riety of figures. Near this door are two very old stone chests, raised about a foot from the ground, which are undoubtedly the repositories of ancient bishops. - In the chapter-room is the library. - The altar piece is made of Norway-oak. Dr. Herring, archbishop of Canterbury, who had been dean of this cathedral, gave 50l. towards its decoration. - In the cen= ter, was very lately fixed a painting of the angels appearing to the shepherds, executed by West, - On each side of the altar, are the tombs of several bishops, among which are those of Laurence de St. Martin, Gilbert de Glanville, and of that great benefactor to this church, bishop Gundulph. -The choir is of a later date than the nave, and has been built about 550 years. It was the work of William de Hoo, who, as sacrist, had charge of the consecrated things belonging to the church. The roof of this, as well as of other parts of the building, are curiously vaulted with stone, the columns of which, are all of Petworth marble,

94

of a grey colour tinged with green. Its texture is rather irregular, but very firm, and not destitute of brightness. The choir is neat and commodious, and was considerably improved in the years 1742 and 1743; the whole pavement was then laid with Bremen and Portland stone beautifully dis= posed, - The bishop's throne which is opposite the pulpit, was built at the charge of Dr. Wilcocks then bishop of that see. - Over the entrance of the choir is an organ, but very ancient. It was erected early in the last century; so long since as 1668, it was **called** an old instrument, and 160 pounds were expended in the repair of it. - At the north-end of the upper cross ile is a chapel called St. William's chapel, whose tomb is here situated; where is also an elegant monument, to the memory of Walter de Merton, a learned and liberal prelate. It was cleaned and beautified in 1770. At the west-end of this chapel is an ile, enclosed with iron rails, and paved with black and white marble. In this ile is a beautiful tomb of marble and alabaster, erected to the me= mory of Richard Warner. And also two others to the me= mory of John Lee Warner, archdeacon of this diocese, and Lee Warner, esg; From this door is a descent into the great north ile, the steps of which being much worn, bear evident marks of their antiquity, and prove how numerous the votaries were, who formerly resorted to the shrine of St. William. - For a more particular account of the monuments and other curiosities in this venerable edifice, we must re= fer the reader to Thorpe's Registrum Roffense; or, to the History and Antiquities of Rochester; and shall only add, that in this church are a dean, six prebendaries, six minorcanons, besides lay clerks, choristers, verger, porter, &c.

On the north side of the cathedral, between the two cross iles, is an ancient tower, which is generally allowed to have been raised by Gundulph, and is conjectured to have been

95

designed by that prelate for a treasury, or repository for re= cords; this conjecture is founded on a view of the small area within it, the uncommon thickness of its walls, and the very singular entrance into it, which was by a flight of steps on an arch sprang from the top of the church to the summit of this tower. The gateway near the north door of the cathedral leads to the deanry which has been lately rebuilt, and is now an elegant and commodious house with a delightful garden.

At the distance of a few yards from the cathedral, is the church of St. Nicholas. It was built about the year 1620, and is a very neat and substantial building, consisting of a nave, a chancel and two iles, which are divided from the nave by two ranges of lofty stone columns, from which spring the gothic arches that support the roof. The church is spacious, and well con= structed for public worship. There are but few monuments or inscriptions of any considerable antiquity in this church; but there are several modern ones, which are very elegant.

Having passed St. Nicholas church we enter the principal street, thro' what is now termed college-gate, but anciently the Cemetery-gate, and frequently Chertsey-gate, from Ed= mund Chertsey, gentleman, who was possessed of a tenement near it in the reign of Edward IV. – At the entrance into the High-street, next the bridge; at a small distance from the town-key on the left, are the remains of St. Clement's church. Some of the walls are still visible at the entrance of the lane, which formerly bore the name of the saint to whom the church was dedicated. It is now converted into three dwelling-houses, in one of which are some pillars and an arch intire.

On the same side of the way is the Town-hall which was first erected in 1687. It is a handsome brick structure,

96

supported by coupled columns of stone, in the Doric order; the area under it was paved with Purbeck stone, at the ex= pence of Sir Stafford Fairborne, in 1706: adjoining to the back part of the area is the gaol of this city. The entrance into the hall is by a spacious stair-case, the ceiling of which is curiously ornamented; as is the ceiling of the hall, with trophies of war, fruits and flowers. At the upper-end of the hall are full length portraits of king William III. and queen Anne, originals of Sir Godfrey Kneller. Against the upper end of the front wall, is the portrait of Sir Cloudesly Shovel. Sir John Jennings and Sir Thomas Colby, are ranged on the same side. At the lower-end of the hall are the portraits of those two eminent benefactors to this city, Sir Joseph Williamson and Mr. Watts. Sir John Lake is the first por= trait within the back wall; Sir Thomas Palmer, and Sir Staf= ford Fairborne follow in the same line. These portraits are all executed by the most eminent masters of that age. All public business respecting the government of this city is transacted in this hall, and here also the Judges have fre= quently held the assizes for this county.

The Clock-house was built at the expence of Sir Cloudesly Shovel in 1686, who also gave the clock; and, by a deed of gift, confirmed the same to the mayor and citizens for ever. – Proceeding eastward, at a small distance, and di= rectly opposite to the college gate, is, the ancient Cheldegatelane, so named from a gate there placed. At the bottom of this lane is a large and commodious brick building for the reception of the poor of St. Nicholas parish. It was erected in 1724; towards the building of it, Sir Thomas Palmer and Sir John Jennings gave 500l. Such of the poor, as are able, are employed in spinning worsted and yarn. – Returning to the main street, near where the pump now stands, was anciently the corn cross, where was held the

*65 <sig *K>

corn-market, but it has been long disused. – Near to this, on the left, is the Custom-house; the adjoining building to which, is the house appointed for the reception of six poor travellers. The design of this charity may be seen from the following inscription placed over the door.

Richard Watts, esq; by his will dated 22d of August, 1579, founded this charity, for six poor travellers, who, not being rogues or proctors, may receive gratis, for one night, lodging, entertainment, and four-pence each.

That this liberal patron of the poor should except rogues from a participation of his charity, is not matter of surprise; for it ill becomes the friend of integrity, to countenance or encourage the man of known dishonesty and injustice. But, that proctors should also be excluded, in so express a manner, carries with it an inuendo, that he had no better opinion of that profession, than he had of those, whom he has stigma= tized by the appellation of rogues. He had, without doubt, been imposed upon by one of that fraternity; we cannot otherwise account for his handing them down to posterity, in such disreputable company. But where a fraud has been practiced, a man's rank and profession ought, by no means to sanctify the deed, tho' they may be the means of screening his guilt, and evading the laws. So true is the observation of the poet,

That little rogues submit to fate, For great ones to enjoy the world in state.

At this distance of time, it is impossible to account for the ex= ception here-mentioned. Popular tradition assigns a cause,

*66

which carries with it some plausible appearance of truth -That Mr. Watts had employed a proctor to make his will, in which he had given and bequeathed to himself no inconside= rable part of the effects of his client; who, recovering beyond all expectation, detected the fraud, and ever after conceived an aversion to that order. Particular injuries will sometimes affect the mind with a more than common degree of asperity; and not the individual only, by whom we have been injured, will feel our displeasure, but the genus (if I may so express myself) to which that individual belongs, will share also our censure and disapprobation. Yet, were we, in our com= merce with the world, to suffer ourselves to be directed by this rule, we must be inevitably disqualified for society; and, by so unreasonable a misanthropy, render our situation in it mortifying and unhappy, because there is no profession what= ever, but has in it some unworthy members, whose crimes ought not to be imputed to others, because of their profes= sional connection. The greater the temptation, to which a man's condition of life exposes him, the more commendable is his conduct, if he strictly adheres to probity and justice. But another, in the same occupation, is no more entitled to respect and esteem from his merit, than this last to the odium justly incurred by the mal-practices of the former; neither ought the profession to sustain any blemish from a few excep= tionable characters. For the support of this charity, Mr. Watts left an estate valued, at that time, at no more than 36l. per year, which estate now produces a neat income of

500I. per annum. He ordered, by his will, that what sur= plus remained, after defraying the expences of this house for travellers, should be given to the poor of Rochester, in conse= quence of which, it is paid to the overseers and church-war= dens of the parishes of St. Nicholas, St. Margaret, and Strood, in such proportions, as were decreed by the court of chan= cery. – On the same side, at a small distance, is the free-

*67

school, where the sons of the freemen of this corporation, are educated in the mathematics, and other branches of science. gratis, agreeable to the will of Sir Joseph Williamson, dated the 16th of August 1701, who left 5000l. to establish a fund for that purpose. The upper master is allowed 1001. per ann. and the under master 40l. per ann. each having a house to live in. - At the bottom of the High-street a new road that leads to Canterbury opens to view. On this road, the travel= ler will be entertained with an agreeable view of the Med= way, the Ordnance-office, the Dock-yard, the guard-ships, the ships in ordinary, lying from the bridge at Rochester to Gillingham fort. The country adjacent serves also to enrich a prospect, that the most luxuriant imagination cannot contemplate without pleasure. Opposite to Chatham the river forms an acute angle, and runs in a different direction. - This road was made in the year 1769, in the formation of which, the workmen were obliged to cut through high hills, and fill up deep valleys. The soil is chalk and gravel. -When the scheme was proposed for paving Rochester and Strood, according to the present mode, the inhabitants of Chatham were invited to accede to the proposal, and join in a petition to parliament for paving the three towns. The offer was rejected, by which means they deprived themselves of the aids granted by parliament; and a new road was made behind Chatham, which gave to travellers, an opportunity of pursuing their journey, without going through a town, whose pavement, dirt and darkness, had been long a public complaint. The streets being also narrow, it was not only disagreeable, but also dangerous to pass through them, and particularly in the evening. Sensible of all these inconve= niences, the inhabitants have procured, at their own ex= pence, an act, to pave, light and cleanse them, which act having been carried into execution, the town is greatly im= proved, and rendered much more commodious, as well for

*68

those who reside there, as for travellers. That the inhabi= tants could have no objection to the measure itself, is evident, from their having since adopted it; but why they should re= fuse to join in the proposed coalition, whereby they would have received the benefit of a very considerable income, aris= ing from a toll at Strood, can only be accounted for, from that spirit of party and opposition, which is too often excited on those occasions; and which, it is much to be lamented, too universally prevails. But their having carried it into execu= tion since, at their own cost and charge, is, however, a proof of disinterestedness. The liberal contributions raised a= mongst themselves, for this purpose, deserve also to be men= tioned, but particularly the generous assistance given to the inhabitants, on this occasion, by one gentleman, who paid the whole expence of the act of parliament, which amount= ed to about 250I. - At a small distance from the entrance on the new road, is St. Catharine's hospital, founded by Simon Poten, master of the crown inn, in 1316, for the support of

leprous or other diseased persons. It is now the habitation of twelve poor widows, who have separate rooms to dwell in, are found in coals, candles, and receives each about 50s per annum.

Betwixt Rochester and Chatham is St. Margaret's Bank, on which is a row of houses, that command the river, and are pleasantly situated. The high road runs along the bottom of it. At the entrance into Chatham is the King's Victuallingoffice, a place of great neatness and conveniency. From which his majesty's ships at Chatham and Sheerness are supplied with /* provisions. – Not far from hence, on the right hand,

/* As the high price of provisions has been frequently a subject of debate, and various causes have been assigned, the following account of the contract prices of fresh beef delivered at this office for the last eight years, may not be unacceptable to the reader. These contracts are made every quarter, but the average price only, for each year is put down, as under.

*69

is a small chapel, dedicated to St. Bartholomew, which be= longed to an hospital, that was instituted for the reception of poor and leprous persons. The estates of this community, since the year 1627, have been invested in the deans of Rochester as governors and patrons of the hospital, and the brethren of the same. There were formerly only three bre= thren, one of whom was always a clergyman, and officiated as the chaplain; but at present, the society consists of four, two of which are in orders. The chapel is now used as a chapel of ease to Chatham church, which is too small for the parishioners, who are very numerous. - On the opposite side of the street, is an hospital, founded by Sir John Hawkins, for poor decayed mariners and shipwrights. The building appropriated for their reception, was finished, as appears from an inscription in the wall, in the year 1592. Queen Elizabeth at the request of the founder, granted a charter of incorporation, by the name of "the governors of the hospi= tal of Sir John Hawkins, knt. at Chatham." Ten pen= sioners are maintained in this hospital, who are allowed 3s. 6d. per week each, and a chaldron of coals yearly. No person is eligible, who has not been maimed or disabled in

 $\begin{array}{c} \text{I. s. d.} \\ 1768 - 1 \ 13 \ 5 \ \text{Cwt.} \\ 1769 - 1 \ 10 \ 7 \ \text{ditto} \\ 1770 - 1 \ 6 \ 10 \ \text{ditto} \\ 1771 - 1 \ 6 \ 3 \ \text{ditto} \\ 1772 - 1 \ 8 \ 1 \ \text{ditto} \\ 1773 - 1 \ 7 \ 8 \ \text{ditto} \\ 1774 - 1 \ 8 \ 1 \ \text{ditto} \\ 1775 - 1 \ 11 \ 7 \ \text{ditto} \\ \end{array}$

The average price for these eight years is 11. 9s. 0d. ${}^{3}_{4}q$. per cwt. which is nearly $3{}^{1}_{2}d$. per pound. The lowest contract price, during the above pe= riod, was 19s. 10d. and the highest 35s. 2d. – One inference may be drawn from these calculations, which is, that government has been sup= plied with beef, for these last six years, at a cheaper rate, than they were, in the years 1768 and 1769, excepting the year 1775, which exceeds the year 1769 one shilling in the hundred weight, and this may be owing to the great demands for provisions of every kind, on account of the present American war.

*70

the service of the navy, or otherwise brought to poverty. Over the gate on the outside is this inscription. "The poor you shall always have with you: to whom ye may do good yf ye wyl."

But the principal object which deserves the attention of a traveller, in Chatham, is the Dock-yard. This arsenal is very commodious and convenient. It was much improved and enlarged by queen Elizabeth, who viewed it, and built Upnor-castle for its defence. Charles I. erected several con= siderable store-houses, and extended the site of the yard. His son, Charles II. took a view of it in 1660. This Dockyard, including the ordnance wharf, is about a mile in length. The commissioner, and other principal officers, have elegant houses to reside in. Here are many spacious store-houses, one of which is 660 feet in length. The sailloft is 209 feet long. Though an immense quantity of stores of all kinds are deposited in these magazines, yet they are arranged in so regular a manner, that, on any emergency, whatever is wanted may be procured with the greatest dis= patch, and without the least confusion. In the smith's forge are 21 fires constantly employed. Here are made the anchors, some of which weigh near five tons. The rope-house is 700 feet in length, in which cables have been made 120 fathoms long, and 22 inches round. In this yard are four docks for repairing ships, and six slips for building new ones. Here was built the Victory, a first rate, carrying 110 guns, and the largest ship in the navy. She now lays at moorings near Gillingham. - The ordnance wharf is situated to the south of the Dock-yard, being only separated from it by a flight of stairs, made for the conveniency of landing from, or em= barking in boats. This was the original Dock-yard; and, from this circumstance, is now frequently called, the Old Dock. The guns belonging to each ship are arranged in

*71

tiers, with the name of the ship to which they belong, mark= ed upon them; as also their weight of metal. The armory is deserving the inspection of the curious. – In the river Med= way, there are always three ships of a third rate, in com= mission. These are called guardships. Two of them are stationed at Chatham, the other at Blackstakes, which is near Sheerness.

Chatham church is situated on an eminence adjoining to the office of ordnance. It was destroyed by fire about the mid= dle of the fourteenth century; and, in order to enable the inhabitants to rebuild it, the Pope, by a bull dated 1352, granted, to all who should contribute their assistance to so pious a work, a relaxation from penances, for a year and forty days. The east end of the church, now standing, is nearly all that remains of the building raised by the Pope's brief. The north and south iles are of a later date. The royal dock-yard having been much enlarged, the inhabitants of this parish were, in consequence, considerably increased. In 1635, the commissioner of his majesty's navy repaired the church, rebuilt and enlarged the west-end, and erected the steeple. In 1707, the gallery over the south-ile was built by commissioner St. Loo, of Chatham-yard, for the use of the navy and ordinary. But, notwithstanding these enlargements, the church is too small for the parishioners, A neat wains= cot altar-piece adorns the east-end of it, and several elegant marble monuments are fixed in different parts of the fabric.

Adjoining to the Dock-yard is the village of Brompton, which is partly in the parish of Chatham, and partly in that of Gillingham. It is situated on an eminence, and commands a pleasing view of the river, in its various directions. One row of houses, in particular, is called, from its agreeable situation, Prospect-row. Brompton, from its vicinity to the yard, has been much increased of late years, in population

*72

and extent. The streets are wide and clean; for, lying on a declivity, the water is soon carried off. Behind, and on each side of Brompton, is a tract of land, called the Works, on which there had formerly been redoubts and a line of cir= cumvallation, by way of security to the Dock-yard. But having been neglected, they are now gone to decay. Near Brompton are very commodious barracks, for the reception of soldiers, which are reckoned the most healthy of any in England.

Leaving Chatham, the traveller ascends a hill of some considerable height, on the summit of which he will be de= lighted with a landscape truly picturesque and beautiful. The prospect is extensive and variegated, interspersed with a view of hills, dales, orchards, cherry-gardens, hop-grounds, woods, churches, farm-houses, and the windings of the Med= way. – The hops of this county are in much repute, of which the reader may not be displeased with the following poetical description.

— On Cantium's hills, The flow'ry hop, whose tendrils climbing round The tall aspiring pole, bear their light heads Aloft, in pendant clusters; which in the malt's Fermenting tuns infused, to mellow age Preserves the potent draught.

Standgate-creek, where ships perform quarantine, Sheer= ness, the Nore, and the coast of Essex, are in sight. On the side of the hill, are many curious plants, which will afford much entertainment to the botanist. Harris says, that the hedge, on the left hand, is on the old Watling-street road of the Romans.

Near the 33d mile stone is a road which leads to a small village called Gillingham. In the church are several monu=

*73 <sig *L>

ments erected to the memory of eminent persons, some of which are as early as 1431. Over the porch at the westend is a niche, in which stood the image of the famous lady of Gillingham. This manor was formerly in possession of the archbishop of Canterbury, who had a palace, and frequently resided here; in the chapel of which, some bishops appear to have been consecrated. Some vestiges of the palace are still to be seen, part of it being convert= ed into a barn. - Besides the manor of Gillingham, and se= veral others in this parish, there is that of Grange, which, in the reign of William the Congueror, was in possession of lord Hastings; and in the reign of Henry III. was held by a descendant of that family, on a tenure of finding two oars for the ship which should carry the king from Dover to Whit= sand near Calais. This manor is a member of the port of Hastings, one of the Cinque-ports. It must have been formerly held in considerable estimation; since, out of the twenty-one ships to be furnished by that port, the owner of this manor was to provide seven, with his men in armour. The manors of Lidsing and Twidale had each their separate chapels, in which divine service used to be performed; but these having gone to decay, the few inhabitants of these small districts repair to Gillingham church. This village, on account of its vicinity to the Medway, was much exposed to the de= predations of the Danes. History gives an account of a battle having been fought here between Canute, a leader of these lawless plunderers, and Edmund Ironside, in which the former was worsted. At Gillingham, on the banks of the river, is a small fort, originally intended to an= noy the ships of any hostile invader. It is, at present, a for= tification of no strength or consequence. – The white spire which appears on the opposite side of the river is the steeple of Hoo church.

*74

Between the 34th and 35th mile stones is the village of Rainham. In the church are several ancient monuments, particularly an elegant marble statue of Nicholas Tufton, earl of Thanet, and under one of the chapels is a curious vault which belongs to this family.

The 37th stone stands in the ancient town of Newington. The church is large and neat; and is situated at some distance from the street, on the left hand. In it are several monu= ments, particularly of the Cobham family. A flight of stone steps still remains, which leads to what was formerly a rood loft. In this town was a nunnery, to which belonged the manor of Newington, but by whom founded or endowed, does not appear. The traditionary account taken from Thorn's Chronicle of St. Austin, at Canterbury/*, says, That the prioress was strangled in her bed by some of her nuns, who, to conceal so execrable an assassination, threw her body into a pit; but this horrid transaction being not long after dis= covered, king Henry III. delivered such as were culpable to the secular power to suffer according to their demerit, re= moved the guiltless to the nunnery at Minster in Shepey, and filled their cloister with seven secular canons. Four of whom, not long after, murdered one of their fraternity, upon which the two innocent cannons conveyed their two parts of the manor to the abbey of St. Austin, and the other five were granted by the king to Richard de Lucy.

On an elevated situation to the southward, just beyond the town, is Standard-hill, where, tradition says the Roman eagle was once displayed. It is in general agreed by such as have searched most into the antiquities of this county, that this was the Durolevum of the Romans. In an adjoining field named Crockfield have been dug up several hundred of Roman pots, urns, and other vessels; some of the urns were of very large

/* Col. 1931.

*75

dimensions, and embroidered with particular inscriptions; "one," says Phillipot, "had Severianus Pater insculped on it, another was indorsed with Priscian, and a third with Fulvius Linus." It was observed, that wherever a great urn was found, several lesser vessels were found about it, and generally covered with a laying of the same earth with the body of the pot; from this circumstance, as well as from the number of pots found empty, and laying in various positions, it is con= jectured the Romans had a pottery near this place.

The first ascent which appears after leaving Newingtonstreet, has, for many ages, been distinguished by the name of Caicol-hill, so called, as is supposed, from the Kentish Britons being defeated in this place by Caius Trebonius, who was detached from Cæsar's camp with three legions and all

his cavalry to forage.

On the other side of the 38th stone is Key-street, which leads into the Isle of Shepey. – Borden church appears also on the right, in which is a monument erected to the memory of that eminent antiquarian, Dr. Plot, author of the Antiqui= ties of Oxford and Staffordshire.

Half a mile to the left of the 40th stone is the ancient and royal town of Milton, situated, as it were, on the waters of a fine rivulet, at the head of a creek that runs into the Swale, which separates the isle of Shepey from the main. Antiquity has dignified it by calling it, "The royal town of Middleton." When king Alfred divided his kingdom into hundreds and shires, Milton was in his possession, and therefore was so denominated: It was honoured with a royal palace, which was situated near where the church at present stands, about a mile north-east of the town: it was a flourishing place until the reign of Edward the Confessor; nor do we read of its being injured by the Danes, although it must have been visited by them. In the same reign, **in 1053**, earl

*76

Godwin, who had been banished, came hither and burnt the palace and town to ashes. Milton church is a large, handsome building; there was a church in this place very early, for Sexburga, the foundress of the nunnery at Minster in Shepey, is said to have expired in the church porch of Milton, about the year 680. It contains several ancient mo= numents of the Norwood family. The town is governed by a port-reeve, who is annually chosen on St. James's day. There is a good oyster fishery in the Swale, belonging to this town; the oysters are much esteemed in London. A market was granted by king Edward I. in 1287, and continues on Saturdays. A fair is held on the 24th of May. - Within a mile to the east of the church is a large open field or marsh, called Kelmsley-down, derived, it is imagined, from Camp= sley-down, or the place of camps, because there the Danes under Hastings, in 892, encamped on their arrival from France with eighty ships. On the east side of the down are the remains of a castle, said to have been built at that time by those free-booters; it is now called Castle-ruff. All that appears of this fortress at present, is a square piece of ground surrounded with a large moat. On the opposite side of Miltoncreek, and about half a mile north of Sittingbourn, are the poor remains of Bayford-castle, said to have been raised by the good and vigilant king Alfred, to secure the country from any future depredations of the Danes, after he had so effec= tually routed hastings, as to oblige him to sue for peace, and to give his two sons, as hostages for the observance of it. The moat, and a small part of the east-wall are still visible.

Between the 40 and 41st stones, is situated the town of Sittingbourn, which is a post-town, was formerly governed by a mayor, and had a market, neither of which it has at pre=sent. It has two fairs, one on Whit-monday, and the other on the 10th of October, at the last of which servants offer

*77

themselves to hire. The church is large and handsome, and had in it several ancient monuments, among which was that of Sir Richard Lovelace, marshal of Calais, in the reign of Henry VIII. richly inlaid with brass; but this with many others have been injured by a fire that burnt the inside and roof of the church in the year 1763. It is said that there was an organ in it, about the time of gueen Elizabeth. Phillipot says, that in the year 1420, king Henry V. with his retinue, was entertained in Sittingbourn, by John Nor= wood, esq; when the bill for wine, amounted to 9s. 9d. it being 1d. per pint.

STAGE IV.

Bapchild. – Tong. – Tenham. – Green-street. – Ospringe. – Fa= versham. – Boughton under Blean. – Harbledown to Canter= bury.

The 42d stone stands in the village of Bapchild. In the window of the church are, a pall, the arms of the see of Canterbury, and other remains of painted glass. Archbishop Brightwald held a synod here, in 692; in me= mory of which a chapel or oratory was erected: a stone wall about sixty feet long, on the north side of the road, is the re= mains of this building, which was used as a resting place by the pilgrims who travelled to St. Thomas Becket's shrine at Canterbury.

Half a mile to the left of Bapchild, is the village of Tong, near which are the vestiges of an ancient castle, said to have been built by Hengist and Horsa, about the year 450: part of the south wall is discernable within the large moat that

*78

surrounded the castle. A corn mill has been erected on the moat for upwards of two hundred years: the courteous mil= ler informed **us**, that in digging within the castle, he found a brass helmet and a few earthen urns.

Near the 46th stone is Tenham. Lambard says it is so named from having originally but ten houses. The church is large, with only a tower, but no steeple. There are re= mains of good painted glass in the windows. In this parish, to the right of the road, is Linsted-lodge, the seat of Henry Roper, lord Tenham.

The 43d stone stands at the entrance of Green-street, a hamlet, in which is held a fair for cattle the 8th of May. Here was formerly the seat of the celebrated Apuldorfield, who, in the time of king Richard I. so eminently distinguish= ed himself in the holy war. His armour was hung up in the church of Lenham in this county.

About ³₄ths of a mile north-east from Green-street is Castle-grove, in which are some vestiges of an ancient forti= fication.

About a mile S. S. W. from Tenham church, on the left hand of the High road, is a field called Sand Downs, enclosed on all sides with a rising bank, where is a large tumulus, situated in the middle of a small wood.

Near the 46th stone, on a pleasant eminence, is a mansion called Judd's house, built about the year **1652**, by Daniel Judd, a committee man, and one of the sequestrators: here was a mansion long before; the moat that almost surrounded it still continues. This seat is at present the residence of James Flint, esq; who holds the estate by lease from the dean and chapter of Rochester.

Between the 46th annd 47th stones is the village of Os= pringe, with a stream of clear spring water running across it.

*79

On the north-side of the street are some faint traces of the Maison de Dieu, which was formely in great repute. It was founded by Lucas de Vienna, for the use of the knights templars. On the south side of the street was an hospital for

lepers and diseased people, part of which still remains. It was supported by the templars house. Ospringe church is an old Gothic structure. The round flint tower, on which stood the steeple, fell to the ground October 11, 1695.

Half a mile to the left of of Ospringe, is the fair and flour= ishing sea-port town of Faversham, giving title to an extensive hundred in the lath of Scray. It is situated on a navigable arm of the Swale, into which runs a beautiful rivulet, arising in the parish of Ospringe, which affords a necessary backwater to the port or haven; the town principally consists of four long, spacious and well-paved streets, forming a somewhat irregular cross, in the centre whereof stands a convenient market-place, over which is the guild-hall; it contains four hundred and sixty houses, and two thousand five hundred inhabitants. Although the name of this town is certainly of Saxon original, yet, that it was inhabited by the Britons will scarcely admit of a doubt, since it is allowed, that the first settlement from the continent in Kent, was near a thousand years prior to the invasion of Julius Cæsar, and by late disco= veries it amounts to a certainty that it had a being in the time of the Roman power in Britain; a Roman burying-ground hath been very lately found at Davington, adjoining to the high road, and near the northern bounds of the liberty of the town, which contained upwards of twenty urns, and some other vessels of various sizes, and different coloured earths; be= sides several single urns dug up elsewhere in its environs, as well as some medals of the Roman emperors, from the reign of Vespasion to that of Gratian, in 811, it was denominated the king's town; about 892, when king Alfred divided this kingdom into counties and their subdivisions, it was of such

*80

eminence as to give title to the hundred in which it is situated; and about the year 930, it appears to have been capacious enough to afford entertainment to king Athelstan and his great council, or parliament, of archbishops, bishops, and wise men, who met here to enact laws, and constitute methods for the future observance of them. After the esta= blishment of William the conqueror, this town was registered in doomsday; where, together with its manor, it continues to constitute a part of the royal revenue; in this record men= tion is made of its market, said to be annually worth four pounds (equal at the very lowest assigned computation, to sixty pounds of our money) which is an undoubted proof that the town, at that early period, was a place of considerable traffic and resort. Shortly after this, the said king, in recom= pence for some signal services performed by his countryman William of Ipre, granted to him this town and manor, in whom and his descendants it continued till the reign of king Stephen, who being greatly pleased with the town, and de= sirous of erecting an abbey here, wherein he, his queen, and family might have their royal remains deposited, gave to the said William of Ipre in exchange, his gueen Maud's hereditary estate with all its appertenances, for this town and manor; and in the year 1147, he caused an abbey to be built, which was dedicated to our saviour, and settled these, with some other estates, upon the same, to support an abbot and twelve monks, taken from the monastery of Bermondsey in South= wark, of the order of Cluniacs. Of this abbey, which for ages dispensed its sting to all opposers, and its honey, benedic= tions, and prayers, to all able purchasers, none of its exten= sive buildings now remain entire, its two gates being lately taken down, after attempts to preserve them had proved fruit=

less, being, by age, become dangerous to passengers. The external walls, with those of two or three skeletons of offices, unknown but by tradition, being all that are left.

<catchword> At

*81 <sig *M>

the dissolution, the clear yearly revenues of this monastery amounted to 284I. 15s. 5d. 34, and a quarter and a half of barley. Although the greatest part of these estates was soon after disposed of to different persons, yet the manor, and the most considerable part of the site and its demeans, continued in the crown till the reign of Charles I. who in his fifth year granted them to Dudley Digges, of Chilham-castle, master of the rolls, by whose will they came to his son John Digges, esq; who soon after conveyed them to Sir George Sondes, knight of the Bath, afterwards created baron of Throw= leigh, viscount Sondes and earl of Faversham; upon whose death they descended to his only surviving daughter Catha= rine, married to Lewis lord Rockingham, afterwards earl of Rockingham, whose eldest son, George lord Sondes, dying in his father's life-time, they came, upon the death of his grandfather, to the Right Hon. Lewis earl of Rockingham, who dying without issue in 1745, was succeeded by his bro= ther Thomas earl of Rockingham, upon whose decease, which happened soon after, the present Right Hon. Lewis lord Sondes, became the very respectable and most humane possessor of them. As to the public edifices in this town, the parochial church justly merits our first notice, especially as it is the only place of public divine worship belonging to the inhabitants. The present church seems to have been built at the latter end of the reign of Edward I, or beginning of Edward II: but there is great reason to think one was erec= ted here in the times of the believing Romans; it is dedi= cated to St. Mary of Charity, and is in the form of a cross, the walls whereof are of flint, quoined with Roman stone; it had, till 1755, when it was taken down with the body, a large square castellated tower in the middle thereof. -There remains another low tower on the north side of the west front, upon which is erected a frame of timber covered with shingles, in which is a tuneable peal of eight bells.

*82

Behind this tower, within the outer walls, is a strong tim= bered room, formerly called the tresory, wherein, before the reformation, were carefully deposited the goods and orna= ments of the church. Over this was the chamber for the sextons, with a door opening into the bell-loft. On the south side of the west front is a room, formerly open to the church by semicircular arches, anciently used as a school, and sometimes courts temporal, and probably wardmotes, were holden here. Under this room is a neat chapel, with stone arches, supported by three pillars in the middle of it, which probably was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, as there is a memorial of one dedicated to her, said to be in the church yard. Over the south porch is another stone room, the window whereof is grated with strong iron bars, but it does not appear to what use it was applied. In the year 1754 the nave or body of the church, on a proper survey, being deemed in a hazardous state, more especially the roof thereof, and the south-east pier of the middle tower; which last, in the year 1708, had cost the parishioners 54l. to se= cure, a faculty was obtained by the parishioners to pull it

down, when greater damage appeared than could be con= ceived, for the great beam being of chesnut timber, which supported the heavy platform covered with lead, upon the said tower, was found to be so decayed at the ends which lay in the walls, as not to have two inches thickness of sound timber remaining, the inner part being quite hollow with rotenness. The roof of the nave was supported by large square low pillars, with semicircular arches between them, over which was a parapet wall, with several openings therein. Mr. George Dance, an eminent architect, of London, was engaged to draw a plan of the intended alterations, which were soon after carrried into execution under his direction. – The expence of this undertaking amounted to 2300l. which sum was raised by annual assessments, and has been some

*83

time fully discharged, with the assistance of the corporation; who, besides appropriating 500l. towards the work, expend= ed 400l. in the purchase of a new organ, and afterwards erecting the new pews, the screen at the west door, and the two brass branches under the north and south arches. After this expensive work was finished, near 100l, was expended in improving the great chancel, which was become by age very unsightly. The inside of this elegant and spacious structure measures from east to west, including the chancel, 160 feet; the width of the body, 65 feet; the length of the isles from north to south, 124 feet; and their width 46 feet. Here are no galleries to obstruct the hearing, that for the organ being commodiously placed in the nich formed by the walls of the belfrey, and the writing school, over the entrance of the west door, the new screen terminating the front thereof. Before the reformation, besides the high altar in the great chancel, there were two chapels; one dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and another to St. Thomas, and divers altars erected in other parts of this church. There are several an= cient monuments, some mural, some with brasses, and others without brasses, on the floor: These last, when the body and isles were new pewed, were carefully removed into more open and conspicuous parts. On the north side of the church yard is the free grammar school, erected by the inhabitants, in consequence of a grant obtained from gueen Elizabeth, in the 18th year of her reign; though the first foundation of a grammar-school in this town was laid by Dr. Cole, a Kentishman, one of the chaplains of the royal chapel, and warden of All-Souls college, Oxford; who, by indenture, dated the 10th of December, in the 18th year of Henry VIII, gave to the abbot and convent of Faversham, divers lands in the neighbourhood for maintenance of a school, wherein the novices of the abbey were to be instructed in grammar; but the dissolution happening soon after, the

*84

lands became invested in the crown, where they continued till the reign of queen Elizabeth, when the above charter was granted. By this charter, the mayor, jurats, and com= monalty of Faversham, and their successors, were appointed governors of the revenues of the said school, and that they should have a common seal to use in all matters relating to the same, but the master to be appointed by the warden or sub-warden, and six senior fellows of All Souls college, Ox= ford. A library for the use of the school has since been formed by divers benefactions, and an elegant whole length picture of the royal foundress has lately been placed in the school-room./* On the 9th of September 1716, two charity schools were established here for cloathing and instructing ten poor boys and ten poor girls belonging to the town; which have ever since continued to be supported by an annual sub= scription of the principal inhabitants. The last public edifice to be noticed is the market-house, which was erected in 1574; the timber necessary for compleating so useful an undertaking was given by Anthony Sands, esg; and several inhabitants of fourteen neighbouring parishes. This build= ing, supported by pillars, and paved underneath with broad stones, is 44 feet 8 inches long, and 19 feet 7 inches wide. The rooms over the market have been used as a Guildhall, ever since the beginning of the reign of James I. On the area before the market-house, were formerly erected three rows of shambles tiled, which were private property; but they were purchased by the corporation and taken down, and temporary stalls are erected thereon, The fish-market is now kept under the north-east part of this house, where the fish-sellers are conveniently sheltered, and have plenty

/* By Edward Jacob, esq; F. S. A. who, in 1774, published the history of this town and port to which we must beg leave to refer the reader for a more elaborate and curious description than the limits of our plan will admit of, and to which we are indebted for this extract.

*85

of water near at hand. The market-days are Wednesday and Saturday; and the fairs are now kept for three days each, beginning on the 20th of Feb. and the 12th of Au= gust, but both markets and fairs are mere skeletons of what they formerly were. By means of the creek, which is the avenue to this town by water; the principal trade now car= ried on is by six hoys, three of which go alternately every week to London, with all sorts of corn, amounting in very plentiful years, to 40,000 quarters annually. Colliers also, which supply the town and neighbourhood with coals, of upwards of 100 tons burden, and larger vessels, which im= port fir timber, and iron, from Polish Prussia, Norway, and Sweden, frequently resort hither; the principal proprietors being chiefly inhabitants of this place. Here are also other vessels employed in carrying wool, apples, pears, and cher= ries to London and other parts in the season. The only sta= ple commodity of this town is the oysters, taken in the fish= ing-grounds belonging to the manor of Faversham, which were not less esteemed in the time of the Romans, than they are at this day, as well at London, as in Holland and Flan= ders; to all which places vast quantities are sent annually. -By this trade only, not less than 110 families are principally supported. A considerable manufacture of that dreadful composition gunpowder, is carried on near this town by means of the delightful rivulet beforementioned, and also by horses. These works were private property till about fifteen years ago, when they were purchased by government, and are under the direction of the Board of Ordnance, which appoints proper officers to conduct the whole business. Upon the river are erected at various distances eleven sets of millstones, and five others that are worked by horses, all which are wholly employed for making the composition into pow= der; the quantity now made by these mills, when all are employed, is about eighty barrels per week, each weighing

*86

one hundred pounds. To work in this hazardous employ=

ment there is never a want of hands, light labour and con= stant pay are two strong inducements, easily prevailing over the fear of danger, that by use is found to be too little dreaded, especially as the labourers are certain of proper care taken of them in all misfortunes. Not far from these royal powder mills, upon the Ore stream, there are gunpowder works in private hands, which make considerable quantities thereof, for the use of the East India company, and other merchants. These mills are improving and enlarging every day, more particularly in the art of drying the gunpowder which is there effected by the means of a constant stream of hot water, con= veyed under the copper frame whereon it is placed to dry. This new contrivance is said to answer the purpose exceeding well.

Madder, the roots of which are so useful in dying reds and violets, has lately been cultivated in the neighbourhood of this town, and which was pursued with great eagerness about four or five years past; but the many heavy expences at= tending a plantation of this article, and its price at market being much lower than formerly, it is feared this undertak= ing will dwindle; a circumstance much to be lamented, as it afforded employment for numbers of the industrious poor. at a season of the year when most other kinds of labour with= out doors were finished. The corporation of Faversham con= sists of a mayor and eleven jurats, and 24 commoners. The mayor is elected on the 30th of September, and the choice is in the freemen at large. The jurats are chosen by the mayor and the majority of the jurats; and the commoners are elected, one moiety by the mayor and jurats, and the other by the commoners. Besides which there are a steward or recorder, town-clerk, two chamberlains, trustees of the different charities, four auditors, and other inferior officers. The dredgers or oyster-fishers, are under the jurisdiction and

*87

protection of the lord of the manor, who appoints a steward and a water-bailiff; the steward holds two admiralty courts annually, at which the foreman, treasurer and other officers are chosen, and every person (having served an apprentice= ship of seven years to a freeman, and being himself a mar= ried man) may claim to be admitted to the freedom of the fishing grounds. Faversham has usually been esteemed un= healthy, on account of its low situation; but by the parish register, from 1756 to 1772, the annual average appears to be, baptisms 71¹₈, burials 75, marriages 20³₄; so that only one in 34 of the parishioners die in a year, whereas in Lon= don, one in twenty-one die annually; and the addition of extra-parochial inhabitants, who, though not baptised, yet are commonly buried here, will bring the number of births and burials near even.

To the north-west of Faversham, on the other side of the rivulet, is the chapel of Davington, where was an eminent nunnery, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, and founded by Fulk de Newnham, in 1153, for a prioress and 26 benedic= tine nuns, of the order of Clunis. It seems that the reve= nue to support them was so small, that they obtained the name of the poor nuns of Davington. The chapel of this ancient religious house is now the parish church, the west-door of which still remains entire, and is not unworthy of the travellers notice.

To the south of Faversham, near the road, is the small, but neat church of Preston, in which are several ancient mo= numents, particularly a fair alabaster tomb, erected in 1629 by the first or great earl of Corke, in memory of his parents Roger and Joan Boyle, of whom the former died at Preston March 24, 1576, and the latter at Faversham March 20, 1586; and some three hundred years old.

At some distance to the right, in the parish of Shelwich, is Lees Court, the large and magnificent seat of lord Sondes:

*88

and to the left of the forty-ninth stone is Nash-Court, a hand= some and agreeable seat, belonging to Thomas Hawkins esg; it has a ballustrated terras on the top, and a fine green pad= dock in front, in which are some beautiful plantations. -The fiftieth stone is in the long street of Boughton, whose church is half a mile to the right, in which are several an= cient monuments; it has three isles and a good stone tower, but the spire fell down about the end of the last century. -Before the traveller reaches the fifty-first stone, he must as= cend Boughton-hill, from the summit of which we would wish him to look back, from whence, if the weather be clear, the prospect will amply repay the loss of a few minutes em= ployed in viewing its various beauties and extent. This hill, and a track of land extending from it four miles towards Canterbury, was in ancient time counted a forest, and called Blean, in which were boars, bears, and other animals of chace. Here the high tower of Canterbury cathedral ap= pears directly in the road. Between the fifty-third and fiftyfifth stones is the ancient village of Harbledown; the church is situate on a hill east of the street, opposite to which is an hospital and chapel, originally built and endowed by arch= bishop Lanfranc, about the year 1084 for poor lepers. This was the place that formerly held the precious relick, called St. Thomas Becket's slipper, mentioned by Erasmus, as the upper leather of an old shoe, adorned with cristals, set in copper. The numerous pilgrims to the shrine of St. Tho= mas used to stop here, and kiss this bauble, as a prepara= tion for the more solemn approach to his tomb. Since the reformation, this hospital is continued for the relief of poor persons, who have, besides a house, a yearly stipend of near seven pounds each.

One mile farther brings us, to the ancient city of Can= terbury.

97 <sig O>

STAGE V.

Descripion of Canterbury; Castle; St. Augustine's Monastery; Cathedral. – St. Stephen's. – Sturry. – Fordwich. – Sarr. – Reculver. – Thanet. – St. Nicholas. – Monkton. – Cleve. – Mount Pleasant. – Minster. – Birchington. – Margate.

Canterbury is the capital of the county of Kent, and the metropolitical see of the Archbishop, who is primate of all England. It stands in the north-east part of the county, 56 miles from London, 16 from Margate, 17 from Ramsgate, 12 from Sandwich, 16 from Deal, 16 from Dover, 16 from Folkstone, 18 from Hythe, 26 from New Romney, and 16 from Ashford.

If the Traveller's taste be husbandry and agriculture, the extensive hop-gardens and their management, cannot fail to attract his notice; if arts and mechanism, the worsted manu= facturers and silk-weavers are certainly worth his visiting; the latter not only for the beauty of their works, and curious contrivance of their looms, but the clearness of the air con= tributes much to the splendour of such colours as suffer by

the smoke of London, when manufactured in Spital-fields: but if antiquity, or architecture are his favourite studies, he will have a more ample field to range in.

The city is seated in a pleasant valley, about one mile wide, between hills of moderate height and easy ascent, with fine springs rising from them; beside which the river Stour runs through it, whose streams, often dividing and meeting again, water it the more plentifully, and forming islands of various sizes, in one of which the western part of the city stands, make the air good and the soil rich. Such a situation could

98

hardly want inhabitants, while these parts had any inhabi= tants at all, nor was any spot more likely to unite numbers in forming a neighbourhood, or a city, than one so well pre= pared by nature for defence and situation. This perhaps is the most authentic voucher in favour of their opinion, who make it a city almost 900 years before the birth of Christ. Tokens of this high antiquity are hardly to be found, unless Druids beads, and the ancient brass weapons called Celts, which have been dug up in the neighbourhood, may be looked on as such. But of Roman remains here are abun= dance; for besides gates of their building, mosaic and other pavements, curious earthen ware, and coins innumerable, some preserved in collections, and others sold to the gold= smiths and braziers, have been discovered from time to time.

To give a short description of the city and its suburbs, we first begin with Ridingate, on the south-east side, in the road to Dover. Contiguous to this gate are two Roman arches, turned with the large and thin bricks of those times, remains of which are still visible, but the ground having been raised, the top of a stone pier, from which one of these arches sprung. is but breast-high from the road, and the arch itself cut away to give the necessary height to the present gate, of later con= struction. About two hundred yards westward is an artificial mount, from whence we have a pleasant prospect of the city and the country round. It is commonly called the Dungil, or Dane-John-hill, by others Donjon, or Dungeon, a high tower in old fortifications. This, and two smaller mounts not far from it, without the wall, are looked upon as the work of the Danes, when they besieged the city in king Ethel= bert's time, though, probably, this mount within the wall was thrown up by the besieged, to counteract the operations of the besiegers; a practice not uncommon in those times. In going from hence to the castle, we pass by Wincheap-gap,

99

through which the road runs to Ashford and the Weald of Kent. Within the boundary of the castle is the county ses= sions-house, rebuilt in 1730; which, with the castle and its precinct, is exempt from the jurisdiction of the city. At the end of the sessions-house is the old arch of Worthgate, built also entirely with Roman bricks, and through which for= merly was one of the principal avenues to the city. Though the castle has no appearance of Roman antiquity, yet that the Romans had a castle here can hardly be doubted. The present building appears to have been the keep or donjon of a fortress within which it stood, and of which the bounds are still discoverable, like that at the castles of Dover, Ro= chester, and the White Tower at London, and as it is built in much the same stile with them, may be about the same age. From hence we observe several breaches in the citywall, which were made by the parliament forces in 1648,

not in besieging the town, but after they had marched in as conquerors, who at the same time took down the city gates and burnt them, and committed many persons to prison on suspicion. Westgate, the next we come to, is the largest and best built of the whole, and though plain, makes a very handsome appearance, standing between two lofty and spa= cious towers, founded in the river at the western corners, embattled, portcullised/*, and machecollated/†, and a bridge of two arches over the western branch of the Stour at the foot of it. This gate has also the advantage of standing open to

/* The portcullis was a grate, spiked at the bottom, to let fall in case of surprise, with opposite grooves in the stone-work of the gate, to direct its fall and keep it in its place.

/† Another old defence, being a parapet carried from tower to tower, with stone brackets projecting from the wall between them, so as to leave holes through which the defendants might pour down scalding water or other annoyances on those who should attempt to force the portcullis, or gate, without being themselves exposed to danger or view.

100

a very long and wide street, being the entrance to the city from London. It is now the city prison, both for debtors and criminals. Archbishop Sudbury is recorded as the builder of this gate, and of the wall called the long wall, which runs northward, with the river parallel to the foot of it, till at an angle of each, it turns off round a small meadow to a mill, where it again divides, and one of the branches ap= proaching a postern, turns eastward, and receives that part of the Stour, which, entering the city at St. Mildred's, makes the western part an island, and ran, till the year 1769, under three portcullised arches of uncommon con= struction, when they were demolished, together with the wall, and the materials applied towards widening the pas= sage over King's Bridge. From this breach the wall con= tinues to Northgate, on the road to Reculver and the Isle of Thanet, over which is a church, of uncommon length and narrowness, which takes its name from the gate. The tower of this church being in a ruinous condition, was taken down in 1773, and has since been rebuilt with brick. At this gate, the mayor and corporation used to receive the king in their formalities, when he passed through, after landing in Thanet, from foreign parts, and present him the keys. Next to this, eastward, was Queningate, of which a part of the Roman arch may yet be discovered on the outside of the wall. Near this is a postern, opened oc= casionally for the convenience of the Deanry and some of the prebendal houses. This postern is opposite the front gate of St. Augustine's Monastery, as Burgate, to which we come next, is to its cemetery gate, which will be noticed here= after. Burgate is on the road to Sandwich, Deal, and the Downs; it was new built about the year 1475. Continu= ing south-eastward we soon arrive at St. George's, or New= ingate, which gives name to the ward in which it stands, as the other five gates do to theirs respectively. It is built in

101

imitation of Westgate, and fortified in the same manner. In each tower of this gate is a cistern, from whence the city is supplied with excellent water, by pipes with public cocks. Just without it, under the city wall, a market for live cattle is kept every Saturday. Having described the several gates, it may be necessary to observe concerning the walls, that they are of chalk, faced and lined with flint, except the few Ro= man remains already mentioned, and that part like masonry, pulled down for the improvement of King's bridge. The thickness is about six feet, and the parapet and battlements well coped with mason's work, of hard stone, as were the tops and loop-holes of twenty-one square or semicircular towers, built at proper distances, to command the ditch, which was 150 feet wide. The whole measure of the wall is somewhat less than a mile and three quarters.

From St. George's gate the present road runs to Dover, and a small distance beyond Oaten-hill, stood the nunnerv of St. Sepulchre, the walls of which are still visible, but the house is demolished. East of St. Sepulchre, is St. Laurence, the seat of lord viscount Dudley and Ward. This was for= merly an hospital for lepers, founded by Hugh, the second abbot of St. Augustine's, in 1447. Returning hence, to= wards Ridingate, we pass over part of the ancient Watlingstreet, or Roman military way, which extended from Dover to West Chester, and turning to the right, pass St. George's gate, and Burgate, and arrive at St. Augustine's monastery. Mr. Somner says, Augustine the monk, the apostle of the Eng= lish, obtained from Ethelbert, the first christian king of Kent, a certain piece of ground, on which, with the king's help, he built this abbey, in the year 978; he also ascribes the situation of it without the city walls, to its being designed by the king and the archbishop as a place of sepulchre for them and their successors; as by ancient custom the sepul=

102

chres of the dead were placed on the sides of highways, of which there are many examples in the neighbourhood. Ac= cordingly the cemetery was on the direct road from Burgate to Richborough; but the monks turned that road aside thro' Longport, in order to secure the burying-place within their own inclosure, though a common footway lay through it many years after. The great gate of the cemetery, towards the town, is now converted into a dwelling-house, and that which came out near St. Martin's is walled up. The front of the abbey was to the west, and before the principal gate is a small square, toward Broad-street and the cathedral. At the dissolution, Henry VIII. seized this as a palace for him= self. The site of it was granted to cardinal Pole, for life, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary - In 1573, queen Elizabeth kept her court here in a royal progress; she attended divine ser= vice at the cathedral every Sunday, during her stay at Can= terbury, and was magnificently entertained, with all her at= tendants, and a great concourse of other company, by arch= bishop Parker, on her birth-day, at his palace. The monastery is now the property of Sir Edward Hales, bart. of St. Stephen's. The wall encloses about sixteen acres of ground; besides which it had an almonry without its gate, which still retains its name, and some tokens of its antiquity; but what contributed no small share towards reducing it to its present condition, perhaps might be this; when Henry VIII. seized the religious houses, the gates of St. Augustine's were shut against him, till two pieces of cannon, placed on a hill near, made the monks hasten to deliver up their keys. However, enough remained entire to receive Charles I. at his wedding, and Charles II. at his restoration. When we en= ter, the first thing observable is Ethelbert's tower, supposed to be built about the year 1047, in which appears an arched vault, about twenty-five feet from the ground, and above. each of the corner towers on the north side had a newel staircase to the top of the tower, and corbels left at different stories of the building. What the dimensions of the old abbey church were, can hardly be traced with any degree of cer= tainty; though the ruins adjoining, and the marks disco= verable on the walls, leave sufficient room for conjecture. The west front extends about 250 feet, and the walls, which inclose the whole precinct, are standing; the great gate has buildings adjoining, wherein were some handsome apart= ments, and particularly a bedchamber, with a cieling very curiously painted; but the whole is now used as a publichouse, and this apartment is converted into a brew-house, the steam of which has defaced the painting; the great courtyard is turned into a bowling-green, the fine chapel on the north side into a fives-court, and the great room over the gate into a cock-pit. At the dissolution, the revenues of this monastery were valued at 1478l. 4s. 7d. The abbot was exempt from the archbishop's jurisdiction, and subject only to the pope. He wore the mitre and other ornaments of a bishop; had a vote in parliament as a baron, and for many years, allowance of mintage and coinage of money, in right of his abbacy. At a small distance eastward stands St. Martin's church, built of the same materials as the mo= nastery. This church, and another where the cathedral now stands, are supposed to have been built by the Christians of the Roman soldiery, in the second century, and at the time of Lucius, the first christian king, who lived in 182, so that it is looked on as one of the oldest structures of that kind, now in constant use, in the kingdom. The walls, those of the chancel particularly, are entirely of Roman brick, and the whole building is the most simple that is possible.

But to return into the city, through St. George's gate. At a small distance on the right is the parish church of St. George; a little lower, on the opposite side, is the gate-way of the White Friars. Farther on, on the right, are the

104

shambles, which, till the year 1740, stood in the middle of the street; here also is a fish-market, lately established, for the sale of fish, toll-free. Adjoining is a public engine for weighing loads of hay; and near this is the corn-market, with a granary over it. This part of the street had a middle row of considerable length, consisting of the shambles, a fine conduit or water house of stone, and the parish church of St. Andrew. The conduit was pulled down in 1754, and the church in 1763; a new church is built just by, which was opened for the performance of divine service Dec. 26, 1773, and consecrated the July following. The west end of St. Andrew's church stood fronting the high street; on the south side of which is the church of St. Mary Bredman; about the middle, on the north side, is the town-hall, a handsome and lofty building, with a spacious gallery over the door, and a stair-case on each side. On the side walls hang some match= locks, brown-bills, and other old weapons; but the upper end, where the court is kept, is furnished with pictures; a whole length of queen Anne being over the seat of the mayor, and several portraits on each side of it, of persons who have been benefactors to the city. Behind the court is a large and handsome room, where the justices hold their monthly meet= ings, and some other public business; over it are the archives, where, besides the records and charters, the chamberlain keeps the standards for weights and measures, with the books and

103

accounts of the city business. In this hall, a court of consci= ence, for the recovery of small debts, is held every Thursday, and a court of burghmote from time to time. Canterbury be= ing a county in itself, its magistrates have authority to deter= mine all disputes at law between the citizens, and to try for capital offences, committed within the city liberty, the mayor sitting as judge, and pronouncing sentence, assisted by the re= corder and bench of aldermen above the chair, who are all justices of the peace.

105 <sig P>

Proceeding westward, on the left, is Jewry-lane, formerly inhabited by Jews, who had a school or synagogue, till they were expelled the kingdom by Edward II. About twenty years ago, a fair mosaic pavement, of a carpet pattern, was discovered here, in digging a cellar, between three and four feet below the level of the street. The tesselæ were of burnt earth, red, yellow, black, and white. A few paces farther brings us to King's or East bridge, with All Saints church. The way over this bridge, being very narrow, was widened in 1769, on which occasion it was necessary to take down the steeple of the church, which stood quite into the street. Upon the bridge is an hospital, founded and endowed by St. Tho= mas Becket, for the purpose of receiving, lodging, and su= staining poor pilgrims, for one night only, if in health, with right of burial in Christ-Church-yard, for such as should happen to die within the hospital. It was under the direc= tion of a master, and a vicar under him; had twelve beds, and an aged woman to look after and provide necessaries for the pilgrims. The present building, though ancient, has a decent hall and chapel, where twenty boys are instructed gratis in reading, writing, and arithmetic. The school= master, has an apartment in the house, as have also ten poor persons, who receive an annual stipend of 6l. each, and ten others, who are not residents, have about 26s. a year from this foundation. The street from hence takes its name from St. Peter's church, situate on the right, about the middle of its length; but before we come to it, is the gateway of the Black or Dominican friars monastery, and opposite, that which leads to the ruins of one of the order of St. Francis. Adjoining to the latter is Cogan's hospital, founded in 1657, by John Cogan, D. D. for six widows of clergymen, who have each an apartment, and 10l. a year; Dr. Aucher, a late prebendary of the cathedral, left also a valuable estate towards their maintenance. Beyond St. Peter's church is the passage

106

to two springs of mineral water, of different quality, though rising within seven feet of each other. The waters have been prescribed and taken with success, from the first discovery of them in 1693, but were never so much in fashion as to crowd the town with company. Almost opposite is the church of Holy Chross: in the reign of Richard II. the church was over the west gate, but it was taken down by archbishop Sudbury, and erected where it now stands. Westgate and its bridge are the boundary of the city jurisdiction; in the broad street without is the prison for the east part of Kent; not far from it the Jews, who reside chiefly in this part of the suburbs, have a synagogue; and at the end is St. Dunstan's church, a larger and fairer building than most in the city. In the family chancel of Roper, is preserved a scull, said to be that of the great Sir Thomas More; it is in a niche of the wall, secured with an iron grate; though it is

said his favourite daughter, Margaret Roper, who lies here, desired to be buried with it in her arms. The vault, being full, was closed up a few years since.

Returning through Westgate, over King's-bridge, and turning to the right up Lamb-lane, we presently come to the City Workhouse, formerly an hospital for poor priests, but in 1574, was granted by queen Elizabeth to the mayor and commonalty of the city, who made use of it for the main= tenance and lodging of several poor boys, and made part of it a house of correction; the boys usually attend the mayor, when he goes to church in his formalities. In 1728, an act of parliament was procured to erect it into a workhouse, for maintaining and employing the poor of the city, under a president and guardians incorporated for that purpose. Continuing up Stour-street, on the left are Maynard's and Cotton's hospitals; the one founded by Mr. John Maynard in 1317, and the other by Leonard Cotton, Esq; in 1605; for four brothers and six sisters, who have each 7I. a year and a

107

house. At the end of Stour-street is St. Mildred's church. at the west end of the south ile of which is a fair arch of Roman brick, and in the church-yard some visible remains of the Roman wall. Passing through the postern, and turn= ing to the left, we enter Wincheap, where are some almshouses, built by Mr. Harris in 1726, for five poor families. From hence, entering the city again through Wincheap-gap, we pass over Chapel-yard, the burying-place of three parishes in the city, which have no ground belonging to them, down Castle-street, and across Watling-street to St. Margaret's church; in which is an ecclesiastical court, where the arch= bishop, archdeacon, and the archbishop's commissary hold their several visitations; and also a court, wherein causes of defamation, fornication, and other ecclesiastical disputes are tried. Near the church is the old Fish-market, and at the corner of the street, one of the largest and most elegant as= sembly-rooms, built by a private owner, in the kingdom. Crossing High-street, we enter Mercery-lane, in which was the Chequer-inn, made famous by Chaucer, which took up almost half the west side of it, besides reaching a considerable way down the high street; then leaving the Butter-market, over which is the Theatre, on the right, we approach the cathedral precinct.

But, before we proceed, it may be necessary to observe, with respect to the city in general, that it formerly had 17 churches within the walls, and three in the suburbs, though only 15 of them now remain. But the Jews, Presbyterians, Quakers, Methodists, and Baptists, have each houses of pub= lic worship. The markets are regularly and plentifully sup= plied with every necessary of life; and the shops are filled not only with conveniences, but luxuries of every kind. In 1774, an elegant concert-room was erected by a subscription of the citizens. The corporation of the city consists of a mayor, recorder, 12 aldermen, chamberlain, town-clerk,

108

24 common-council, and inferior officers. It sends two members to parliament, who are elected by the freemen, of whom there are, resident and non-resident, upwards of 1400.

We now return to Christ-Church-gate, an elegant Gothic structure, built in the year 1517, as appears by a Latin in= scription in the cornice. On entering, our attention is at= tracted by the Oxford steeple, a tower 130 feet high, at the

south-west corner of the body of the church, with four hand= some pinnacles, very strongly built, and buttressed from the ground to the top, in which is a fine peal of eight bells, and a clock, which strikes the quarters on two of them, as it does the hours on one much larger than any of the peal, (weighing 7500 pounds,) which hangs above the leaden platform, under a shed. As we proceed, the view finely opens, and displays the south side of the body, part of the western cross ile, and that stately tower, called Bell-Harry steeple, whose height is 235 feet, which for the elegant pro= portions of the building itself, and of its ornaments, is perhaps the completest structure of the kind any where to be seen. It was begun by prior Selling, and finished by his successor, Thomas Goldstone, assisted by archbishop Morton. On its top hangs a small bell, called Bell Harry, which is tolled every day for prayers, but never rung, except on the death of the king, queen, or archbishop. A little farther eastward, is the tower, called that of St. Peter and St. Paul, till the shrine of St. Anselm was placed in it, and it became his chapel. This, and one dedicated to St. Andrew, on the north side of the church, have been much more lofty than they are at present. They are looked upon as the oldest parts of the building. From the south-west corner of St. Anselm's chapel we pass through the cemetery-gate, which parted the burying-ground of the laity from that of the monks, which brings to view the fine chapel of the Holy Trinity, built in a different stile, but by no means inferior

109

in beauty. This chapel contained the shrine of St. Thomas Becket, and was called after his name, as was also the church till the dissolution. Devotees to this saint came from all guarters, and offerings poured in so fast, that his shrine grew as famous for its riches as its holiness. Erasmus, who visited it, says, "a coffin of wood, which covered a coffin of gold, was drawn up by ropes and pullies, and then an invaluable treasure was discovered; gold was the meanest thing to be seen there; all shined and glittered with the most precious jewels, of an extraordinary bigness; some were larger than the egg of a goose." At the east end of this chapel, is another circular one, called Becket's crown, in which, it is said, his scull was preserved as a relick. This building was unfinished at the dissolution, when Henry VIII. put a stop to the works and oblations at once, seized on the treasures and estates of the monastery, provided for the mem= bers of it as he pleased, and established the cathedral on the new foundation of a dean, 12 prebendaries, and other of= ficers and servants. It now recovered its ancient name of Christ Church; additions in honour of St. Thomas were no longer thought of, and his crown had but a ragged appear= ance, till about 1748, when Capt. Humphry Pudner, of this city, gave 100l. towards completing it; which money brought it to its present condition. The north side of the church differs little from what we have been examining, but it is not so accessible; for here were the offices of the ancient monastery, some parts of which still remain, converted into dwelling-houses; here also are the library, the audit-room, the chapter-house, and cloyster, which to describe would far exceed the limits of our plan; we therefore proceed to the Arundel steeple, at the north-west corner of the church. This tower appears to be in a ruinous state, being so full of cracks as to require strengthening with iron-work; it had formerly a spire, 100 feet high, on its top; but that being

damaged in the great storm in November 1703, it was taken down soon after. Its present height is 100 feet.

We now enter, by the porch at the foot of the Oxford steeple, into the body of the church; which measures, from the west door to the choir steps, 178 feet; from north to south, including the side iles, 71 feet; and in height, to the vaulted roof, 80 feet. The fine arches over head, so moderately adorned with well-proportioned ornaments; the lofty pillars, so well disposed for distributing that light which the windows admit in great plenty; and the agreeable length of the walk between them, augments the pleasure, till we arrive at the flight of steps which lead up to the door of the choir, and give us a view of the rich screen at the entrance, as well as of the cross iles on each hand, and the dazzling height of the inside of the noble tower called Bell Harry steeple. All these particulars, so finely adjusted, can hardly fail of giving great pleasure to those who survey them with any degree of attention. The choir is thought to be the most spacious of any in the kingdom, being 180 feet in length, from the west door to the altar, and 38 in breadth, between the two side doors. The stalls for the dean and prebendaries are six on each side of the entrance; they are of wainscot, divided by neat fluted pillars and pilasters, with capitals of the Corinthian order, supporting arched ca= nopies, and a front elegantly carved with crowns, sceptres, mitres, and rich foliage, with suitable friese and cornice. The wainscotting on each side, as far as the archbishop's throne, is in the same taste, though not quite so rich in its ornaments. In 1704, the old monkish stalls, which were in two rows on each side the choir, were removed, and the pre= sent handsome ranges of seats erected in their stead; arch= bishop Tenison, on this occasion, gave the present throne. The whole is of wainscot; the canopy, and its ornaments, raised very high on six fluted pillars of the Corinthian order,

111

with proper imposts. It is said to have cost 244l. 8s. 2d. At the right hand of the throne is a seat or pew for the arch= deacon. The altar-piece was designed by Mr. Burrough, fellow of Caius college, Cambridge. It is also of the Co= rinthian order, very lofty, and well executed. A handsome wainscotting is continued from the altar-piece to the two side doors of the choir, ia a taste designed to distinguish this part (the chancel or presbyterium) from the rest of the choir. From the altar-rail the pavement is of black and white mar= ble, in a fancied pattern; at seven or eight feet distance is a noble flight of six steps, of veined white marble, reaching the whole breadth of the place. Above these the pavement is continued near 20 feet, in a pattern suitable to that below them. The communion plate, which is of gilt silver, is very elegant. The organ, situate on the north side of the choir, was new built in 1753, excepting that the old front was preserved. The middle space of the choir is illuminated during the winter months, by two brass sconces, of twentyfour lights each, as is the body by a number of glass lan= terns, fixed against the pillars. Behind the altar, is the beau= tiful chapel of the Holy Trinity, in the middle of which stood tbe shrine of St. Thomas Becket. Part of the floor is curi= ously inlaid with mosaic work. It contains the throne, or episcopal chair, the seat of which is composed of three pieces of grey marble; also the monuments of Henry IV. and his

110

queen, Edward the Black Prince, cardinal Chattilon, arch= bishop Courtney, cardinal Pole, dean Wotton, and one said to be that of archbishop Theobald; but this is doubtful. In the north ile, are the monuments of archbishops Chichley and Bourchier; and in the south, those of archbishops Wal= ter, Reynolds, Kemp, Stratford, and Sudbury. The cross ile contains the chapel of St. Anselm, as it did also his tomb, of which there are now no remains; but those of archbishops Mepham and Bradwardin are still in being. The mural monu=

112

ments on the north side of the body are of Thomas Sturman, auditor of this church; Orlando Gibbons, organist to king Charles I. Adrian Seravia, John Turner, and Richard Colf, prebendaries; and Sir John Boys, founder of Jesus Hospital. On the south side are those of John Porter, and John Simp= son, esgrs. and another of the name of Berkley. Beside these, there are three ancient table tombs, said to be of the arch= bishops Islip and Wittlesey, and a Dr. Lovelace; also a small chapel, which contains two handsome monuments of the Nevils. The north cross, or martyrdom, is the place where Becket fell into the hands of those who killed him. Here are the monuments of archbishops Peckham and War= ham, doctors Chapman, Fotherby, and Clarke; also the fine chapel of the Virgin Mary, which contains those of the deans Rogers, Fotherby, Bargrave, Boys, and Turner. In the south cross, are those of Mrs. Holcombe, Dr. John Batteley, Mrs. Jane Hardres, and Mr. Herbert Randolph. On the east side is the chapel of St. Michael, where are the monu= ments of archbishop Langton; earl of Somerset and his lady, and the duke of Clarence, her second husband; Col. Wil= liam Prude, killed at the siege of Maestricht in 1632; sir Thomas Thornhurst, killed at the Isle of Rhee in 1627; lady Thornhurst; dame Dorothy Thornhurst; Mrs Anne Milles; sir George Rooke; sir James Hales; and brigadier Francis Godfrey. In the undercroft are those of archbishop Morton, Isabella countess of Athol, and lady Mohun.

We do not here attempt to describe the various beauties of these venerable and magnificent memorials of the deceased, nor the very rich, but not profuse, ornaments, which adorn this noble structure, as we would not wish to anticipate the pleasure a traveller might receive in viewing them. Persons al= ways attend, to give information in these particulars; but as that may not be satisfactory to an inquisitive mind, we shall refer him to the elaborate treatise of Mr. Somner, or to a

113 <sig Q>

little work, entitled 'A Walk in and about the City of Can= terbury,' published in 1774, by a gentleman/*, no less esteemed for his extensive knowledge of antiquity, than for his affa= bility and readiness to communicate that knowledge to every enquirer into the works of nature or art.

In this church are a dean, 12 prebendaries, 6 preachers, and 6 minor canons, besides lay-clerks, choiristers, &c. And in the Mint-yard, within its precinct, is a public grammarschool, founded by Henry VIII. wherein 50 boys are in= structed, with a quarterly allowance for the purchase of books. It is under the direction of two masters, both cler= gymen. The school-house was formerly the chapel of the almonry, built by Henry Eastry, prior, in 1318.

From Canterbury the road to Margate lies through Northgate, and at a little distance from the end of the street, we have a full view, on the left, of St. Stephen's church, and the fine new seat of sir Edward Hales, bart, extending it= self 538 feet in front, with a spacious lawn before it, and the wings and back part encompassed with beautiful plantations. Two miles from Canterbury is Sturry, where we cross the river Stour, which in this part is sometimes rendered dangerous by floods; but a large sum of money has been lately raised by subscription to build a substantial bridge over it, and the design is now putting in execution/†. About a guarter of a mile to the right, is Fordwich, which, though it has the ap= pearance only of a mean village, is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town of Ford= wich, is a member of the town and port of Sandwich, and enjoys the same privileges as the cinque ports. It is situate on the Stour, which is navigable for small vessels to the town; though there is reason to think it was once much nearer the sea; and very probably the Portus Trutulensis was

/* The Rev. William Gostling, a native of Canterbury, and minor canon of the cathedral.

/† The first stone was laid July 4, 1776.

<some copies lack this footnote>

114

that part of this large haven, where the Stour entered it, and derives it name from those excellent trouts, for which this place yet continues famous. The Stour, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, was made navigable as high as Canterbury. In ancient times there appear to be two rivers of this name, which are supposed to have fallen into the Wantsum, at Stourmouth. There are two rivers still, one the Greater, the other the Lesser Stour, and both, as far as we can judge, were formerly navigable, but never as a joint stream, the for= mer falling into the Wantsum at Stourmouth, and the latter at some distance from it. In reality, there have been great and manifest changes in the face of the country, and the course of the rivers, in this part of Kent; but however different their situation from what they are at present, we have no authority to suppose that either of these rivers ever admitted vessels of any size, or communicated with the sea, otherwise than by the arm of it, called the Wantsum.

Near six miles from Canterbury is Upstreet, from whence we descend into the marshes, formerly covered by the Want= sum, the arm of the sea which separated Thanet from the main land of Kent, now contracted to a ditch, and arrive at Sarr, another member of the port of Sandwich. This place was once in a flourishing condition, lying in the bay of Rutupium, and consequently a port; of which there is not barely credible tradition, authenticated in the last age from the mouths of competent witnesses, who had them= selves seen not only boats, but even barks of a tolerable size pass quite through to the north mouth: but both here and at other places in Thanet, are visible marks remaining, of the little creeks and havens, in which vessels formerly lay; and their charters prove this, beyond the power of doubting, as to its certainty. Three miles to the left, is Reculver, the Regulbium of the Romans, situated on a rising ground on the west side of the Yenlade, (though it seems to have stood

115

originally in an island, formed by that river) and close by the sea shore. It is at present joined to Kent, without any sign of its having ever been separated, and is divided from Thanet only by a little brook, (the Yenlade) which falls into the sea at North-Mouth. Severus, emperor of Rome, is said to have built a castle at Reculver, like that of Richborough. Great quantities of Roman and Saxon coins, urns, and other curiosities have been found here. Ethelbert, king of Kent, built a palace, and resided here, as did many of his succes= sors; and Bassa, an English Saxon lord, founded here a rich abbey, in 650; but there are now scarce the least remains of either. The present church is very ancient, and had in it a most sumptuous choir. The west door, in its primitive state, was very noble, and is still a curious remain of Saxon architecture; over it are two lofty spires, known by the name of the Two Sisters, which are very useful to mariners navi= gating this part of the coast of Kent.

The Isle of Thanet, which we enter at Sarr, is celebrated for being the door through which arts, science, and divine knowledge came into this happy island. The Britons called it Richborough Isle, from its vicinity to the city of that name. The Saxons denominated it Thanet, from a word in their language which signifies fire; conjectured to have been so named from the many beacons erected in it, to give warning against the common enemy. The extent of the island is about nine miles from east to west, and eight from north to south. It contains ten parishes, and had formerly as many churches, though now only seven remain. The soil in general is very fertile, and through the good management of its occupiers, produces such crops of grain, in favourable seasons, as are scarcely to be equalled. To the left of the road, ten miles from Canterbury, is the genteel village of St. Nicholas. The church is a fair handsome building, but contains no monuments prior to the year 1500. About the

116

same distance to the right, is the small town of Monk= ton, or Monktown, so called from being the property of the monks, who usually resided here. In the church, which ap= pears to have been larger than at present, are collegiate stalls, and the heads of several priors in the remains of painted glass in the windows. About thirteen miles from Canterbury, on the right, is Cleve, the new-built seat of Josias Fuller Far= rer, esq; which commands a fine view of the ocean, and of the adjacent country. A guarter of a mile to the right of Cleve, is Mount-Pleasant, a public-house, built on an emi= nence, and much admired for its beautiful and extensive pro= spects. Half a mile from hence, near the marshes, is the ancient, but small town of Minster. Domneva, daughter of Ercombert, king of Kent, built and founded an abbey at this place, about the year 670, and furnished it with veiled virgins, to the number of seventy; herself becoming the first abbess. Mildred, her daughter, succeeded her, and so far excelled her mother in piety, that she was canonised a saint, and the nunnery ever after was called by her name. It was destroyed by the Danes about the year 990. The church is the handsomest, though most ancient structure in the island; it consists of three iles, and has eighteen collegiate stalls in the choir. On the floor, and in the church-porch, are se= veral large flat grave-stones, which are very ancient. In the last century, a pot of Roman silver coins was plowed up near Minster; they were chiefly of Lucius Aurelius Verus. On the left is Birchington, a member of the town and port of Dover. The church is a neat building, and contains seve= ral ancient and modern monuments of the Queke and Crispe families, who resided at the ancient mansion in this parish, called Quekes, or Quex. At this house king William III. used to reside, till the winds favoured his embarking for

Holland, A room, said to be the bedchamber of this roval quest, is still shewn, together with an adjacent enclosure, in

117

which his guards encamped. We next pass by the poor re= mains of the chapel of Wood, about fifteen miles from Can= terbury. It is a limb of the town and port of Dover, and is supposed to take its name from its ancient sylvan situation. Between the cliff and this chapel is Dandelion, the seat of the very ancient family of Dent-de-Lion, which may be traced from Edward I. through many generations; some of this family lie in Margate church. This house has been very strong, and a good defence against bows and arrows, as ap= pears from its venerable remains, which are a gate-house, built with bricks and flints, in separate layers; over the gate are the arms of that ancient family. Near this place, in the year 1724, were found, in digging a way to the sea, about two feet under the surface, twenty-seven instruments made of bell-metal, of various lengths and breadths, some about se= ven inches long and two broad, with a hollow at one end for a wooden haft; they are supposed to have been chizzels used by the Roman soldiers.

STAGE VI.

Description of Margate. - Drapers. - Hackendown Banks. -King's Gate. - North Foreland. - Broadstairs. - Goodwin Sands. - St. Peter's. - Ramsgate. - Ebbsfleet. - Stonar. -Richborough. - Sandwich.

Margate, or St. John's, is situated on the north side of the island, within a small bay in the breach of the cliff, where is a gate to the sea, from whence it has its name; it is 72 miles from London, and about 16 from Can= terbury. In all matters of civil jurisdiction Margate is sub=

118

ject to the mayor of Dover, whose deputy resides here, and of which town and port it is a member. The principal street is near a mile in length, and built on an easy ascent, by which means the upper part is clean and dry, and the lower end much more so than formerly; a considerable sum of money having been lately expended in drains for that pur= pose. The harbour is pleasant, but not greatly frequented, for want of a sufficient depth of water to keep vessels of bur= den afloat; nevertheless, immense quantities of corn, and all kinds of grain, are shipped here for London. The pier of wood carried out to the eastward, in a circular form for the security of shipping, is built where nature, by a cove in the cliff, seemed to direct, and is very ancient; as we find it in a ruinous state in the reign of Henry VIII. and in that of Elizabeth, certain rates on corn, &c. imposed for keeping it in repair; notwithstanding it continued in an indifferent state till the year 1724; when an act of parliament was granted, for empowering the inhabitants to collect sundry duties on all ships trading to and from it, and wardens were also invested with proper authority to receive and expend the money. Though Margate, in summer, is a pleasant and agreeable situation, yet what has given it so great an eclat in the beau monde, is its conveniency for bathing; the shore be= ing level and covered with fine sand, is extremely well adap= ted for that purpose. On the wharf are seven bathing-rooms, which are large and convenient. Here the company resort to drink the water, and from whence, in turns, they enter

the machines, which are driven out into the sea, often to the distance of two or three hundred yards, under the conduct of careful guides. There is a door at the back of the machine, by which the bathers descend into the water, by means of a ladder, and an umbrella of canvas is let down, which con= ceals them from public view. There are often near thirty of these machines employed till near the time of high water.

119

Mr. Benjamin Beale, a Quaker, was the inventor of them. Their structure is simple, but guite convenient; and by means of the umbrella, the pleasures of bathing may be en= joyed in so private a manner, as to be consistent with the strictest delicacy. Since Margate has been so much frequented by persons of consequence, many considerable additions and improvements have been made to the town. A large square has been lately erected, in which are some very handsome houses, built by persons of fortune for their own use, with several others intended for the reception of the nobility and gentry. It is paved after the same manner as the streets in London. On one side of it is a noble and commodious as= sembly-room, finished with great elegance and taste, and sup= posed to be one of the largest buildings of the kind in Eng= land, which commands a delightful view of the sea. It is eighty feet in length, and forty-three in breadth, of a fine height, and richly ornamented. Adjoining to this are apartments for tea and cards, which are spacious and per= fectly convenient. Over these is a flight of bedchambers, neatly furnished, for the accommodation of such persons as are not provided with other lodgings at their first coming. The ground floor consists of a billiard-room, and a large apartment for the use of public entertainments, which belongs to, and communicates with the Hotel, and of a large piaz= za, which extends the whole length of the building. The number of subscribers to these rooms often amount to near one thousand in a season. The public amusements are regu= larly conducted by Mr. Walker, master of the ceremonies. Be= sides the tavern in the square, there is the New Inn, kept by Mitchener, by the water-side; it is much frequented both as a good inn and tavern, and has a billiard-table and coffeeroom. Mitchener has also erected two new warm salt-water baths, on a most excellent construction, which are very ele= gant, and built at a great expence; they are cleared in a few

120

minutes, and may be brought to any degree of temperature required, with the utmost ease. And with truth it may be said, that their use has been attended with singularly good effects. There are several good lodging-houses besides those in the square, and their rooms, though in general small, are neat; it may be said commodious, when it is considered, that many of them are now applied to a use for which they were not originally intended. However, many have been built of late years expressly with an intention of their being hired for lodgings, and the old ones are daily receiving all the improvements they are capable of. Boarding-houses are likewise kept in a decent, reputable manner, for the conve= nience of small families, or single persons. Several physi= cians reside at Margate during the season. As to the efficacy of sea-bathing, we can only say, that in all cases where bath= ing can be of service, this must be, at least, equal to any other, and in all cutananeous disorders, or where the com= plaints are external, greatly superior. After bathing it is

customary to walk. The places most frequented for this pur= pose are, the square, the fort, and the rope-walk; though when the tide is ebbed, the company go often on the sands, to collect shells, pebbles, sea-weeds, &c. many of which are to be met with in and about Margate. The sands extend for some miles along the shore, quite smooth and dry at low water, and may be passed, with safety, six hours in the day. The ocean on one hand, and the caverns and grottoes worn in the high chalky cliff, on the other, form a scene together most pleasingly romantic. In fine weather, parties frequently go off to sea for the diversion of fishing, or to visit the ships which lie at anchor in the roads. When the weather is windy or wet, here are two circulating libraries/*, well stocked with books, for the amusement of company within doors. The present play-house is but an indifferent one, though it

/* Hall's near the Pier, and Silver's at the New Rooms.

121 <sig R>

has lately received some improvements. A company of co= medians perform three nights in the week. The post comes in from and returns to London every day, during the season, by an order from the general post-office, without any additi= onal expence to the company. Two machines run every day to Canterbury, to meet the coaches which come in there from London, and return with passengers to Margate the same evening. Provisions in general are good, and mode= rately cheap. Large quantities of fish are taken, the finest of which bear a good price, the rest are sold reasonably. Wines, brandy, &c. are cheap and good; complaints hav= ing been formerly made with respect to the first of these ar= ticles, no expence has been spared to prevent them in future. Margate is now as well supplied with shops as most other public places, and there are many very reputable tradesmen, in all branches of business. The various articles of trade are mostly furnished by a ready and quick communication with London, by the hoys. Were it not for the assistance of these vessels, it would be almost impossible for Margate and the country round to furnish entertainment for the vast numbers of people who resort thither. They are sloops of 80 or 100 tons burden. There are five of them, which sail in alternate weeks. Their station in the Thames is at Wool-guay, near the Custom-house. They usually sail from London on Wed= nesday or Thursday, and from Margate on Friday or Satur= day. Passengers (of whom there are sometimes 60 or 70) pay only 2s. 6d. for themselves, and the freight of baggage, unless very bulky, does not much exceed sixpence per hun= dred weight. A yacht also has been fitted up in a neat and commodious manner, for the conveyance of passengers. The general price of the passage is 2s. 6d. for each person, or the best cabin may be hired on reasonable terms; and is ca= pable of bringing down a very large family or party of com= pany, with all their servants and baggage. The passage is

122

often made in eight or ten hours, and at other times in two or three days, as the wind and tide happen to suit. The best wind down is W. N. W. and the best up E. S. E. The hoy, like the grave, confounds all distinction; high and low, rich and poor, sick and sound, are indiscriminately blended together; it can therefore be no wonder, if the humours of such a motly crew, of all ages, tempers, and disposi= tions, should now and then strike out such diverting scenes as must necessarily baffle the possibility of description. -Upon the whole, the passage is cheap, and, with a fair wind and good weather, extremely pleasant and agreeable; but it is not to be recommended to ladies of great delicacy. To take away every apprehension of danger, it may be sufficient to say, that it is now more than 140 years since a hoy from this place was lost. The masters are decent, careful men, and allow of no impropriety of behaviour, which they can prevent: the business they transact is incredible. The church at Margate is dedicated to St. John the Baptist, which was the ancient name of the parish. It was formerly a chapel to Minster, and is supposed to have been built about the year 1050, and made parochial since 1290: in it are several an= cient monuments. At Drapers, in the neighbourhood, is an hospital, founded by Michael Yoakley, of the parish of St. John. It was built in 1709, and consists of ten dwellinghouses; one of which is appropriated for an overseer, and the others for poor men and women of the adjoining parishes. They are allowed coals, and enjoy a weekly stipend. This institution being entirely calculated for the relief of indigence. not for the encouragement of idleness, the founder, in his will, has specified the qualifications of such as are to be ad= mitted; they must be industrious, and of a meek, humble, and quiet spirit. The paupers are chiefly Quakers.

To the left from Margate, between Northdown and King's Gate, are Hackendown Banks; two tumuli or barrows of

123

earth, which mark the spot whereon a bloody battle was fought between the Danes and Saxons, in 853. The concurrent testimony of history, long tradition, the etymology of the word. (field of battle-axes.) and more particularly. the urns and bones found buried in them, leave little room to question the truth of this action. One of these banks was opened on the 23d of May 1743, by Mr. Thomas Read, owner of the lands, in the presence of many hundred people. A little below the surface were found several graves, cut out of the solid chalk, and covered with flat stones; they were not more than three feet in length, into which the bodies had been thrust, bent almost double. Several urns. made of coarse earthen ware, capable of containing about two or three quarts each, had been buried with them, which crumbled into dust on being exposed to the air. Ashes and charcoal were found in them. Many of the bones were large, but not gigantic, and for the most part perfectly sound. In June, 1765, the smaller tumulus was opened, by order of the late Henry lord Holland, who had then purchased the lands. The appearances were much like the former, with this exception only, that no urns were found. The best his= torians of those times inform us, that the battle was fought so near the sea, that great numbers were pushed over the cliff during the action; and it seems probable, that most of the slain were thrown over afterwards, as no other remains of bodies have ever been found near the place. To perpetuate the memory of this action, lord Holland has erected a monu= ment, with a proper inscription, on the larger of these banks, in a stile of antiquity. At a small distance from hence, is a breach in the cliff, formerly called Bartholomew's Gate, from a tradition, that it was finished on the festival of that saint, but now King's Gate; which name, as appears by an inscription over the portal, it received by order of king Charles II. who landed here, with the duke of York, in his

passage from Dover to London, on the 30th of June, 1683. At this place, situated on a small but pleasant bay, stands the delightful seat of the late lord Holland, now of the ho= nourable Mr. Charles Fox, built on a very different plan from any other house in the kingdom; the whole being in= tended (by its architect, sir Thomas Wynn/*,) to resemble an Italian villa; but more particularly that of Tully's Formian villa on the coast of the bay of Baiæ, near the city of Puzzolo, one of the most celebrated in the Roman state, upon the eve of the Augustan age, when all the polite arts were at the zenith of their glory. The saloon of Neptune, and some other of the apartments are very fine. On the front of the house, towards the sea, is a noble portico of the Doric order. The wings are faced with flint, of curious workmanship. Over each of the gateways that lead to them is a large antique basso relievo, of white marble; one of which is supposed to be an ovation of Marcus Aurelius, and the other, though with no great certainty, to relate to the story of Ceres and Proser= pine. The back front consists of several buildings, which exactly answer to each other on the opposite sides of the garden. The whole is connected with surprising convenience. Here are likewise a great number of antique marble columns, statues, bustos, vases, &c. purchased in Italy at a very con= siderable expence. The curious ornaments of the ceiling in the great saloon were painted by Mr. Hakewell, junior, in Broad-street, Soho-square. The beautiful columns of Sca= gliola, in imitation of porphiry, were executed by Messrs. Bartoli and Richter, of Great Newport-street, London, who have since raised those of the New Pantheon. The gardens are small but neat. At the upper end of the long walk, leading to the convent, is a beautiful column of black Kil= kenny marble, raised to the memory of the late countess of Kildare, and called Countess Pillar, with this inscription,

/* Lately created Lord Newborough in Ireland.

125

This Pillar Is erected to the Honour of Margaret of Kildare Countess of Hilsborough And alas! in memory too of that most amiable Woman Who died at Naples 1767.

Nor is these greater singularity in the house, than in the several buildings erected on the adjacent grounds; which are for the most part intended to represent ruinated edifices of antiquity. The design never fails to excite the wonder and frequently the censure of the spectators. Though we may venture perhaps to assert the latter not so well founded as is generally imagined. To decide the point of superior taste between these and the structures which generally adorn the gardens of our nobility, may be no easy matter; and lord Holland's were certainly less expensive, and more useful than most others. The materials are only flint and chalk, both of them on the spot, and to be had at no other expence than that of carriage: and the most considerable buildings, as the Convent, Castle, and Bead-house, contributed at once to the advantage and entertainment of their proprietor. If you are going from the parish church to Kingsgate, you meet first with the Convent, designed to represent the remains of one

124

of those ancient monasteries formerly so numerous in this kingdom. It consists of a noble gateway and porter's lodge, divided into two small and one very handsome apartment. The adjoining cloister contains five cells inhabited by several poor and industrious families. An ancient monument appears amidst the ruins of the chapel, on which rest two stone figures, whom you may imagine to have been two of the old reguli of the kingdom of Kent. The Monument of Hackendown, or Field of Battle-axes is a building in the stile of very remote antiquity, intended to commemorate a battle fought on this spot

126

between the Danes and Anglo Saxons in the year 853, as has been noticed before. On a tablet is the following in= scription:

D. M.

Danorum et Saxonum hic occisorurum Dum de Solo Britannico (Milites nihil a se alienum putant) Britannis perfide et crudeliter olim expulsis Inter se demicaverunt; Hen. de Holland Posuit. Qui duces, qualis hujus prælii exitus Nulla notat historia Annum circiter DCCC^m evenit pugna Et pugnam hanc evenisse fidem faciunt Ossa quamplurima Quæ sub hoc et altero tumulo huic vicino sunt sepulta.

Countess Fort contains a round tower, quite in ruins, with a circular outwork in the manner of our ancient fortifications. It was designed by the archited for an ice-house, but never applied to that purpose. The Castle is exactly in the same style of building with the castles raised by Edward I. in Wales, to secure the conquest of those wild and barren moun= tains. It serves the family for coach-houses, stables, &c. The gate or passage to the sea has the remains of a portcullis, to prevent any sudden attack by privateers. The top of the Gothic arch serves as a line of communication between the north and south of a saluting platform of twenty-four pieces of cannon. On the side next the sea is inscribed in Saxon capitals,

GOD BLESS BARTH'LEM'S GATE.

On that next the land an inscription intimates, that whereas this gate was formerly called Bartholomew's Gate, it should

127

now take the name of King's Gate, in honour of Charles II.

Olim porta fui patroni Bartholomæi Nunc regis jussu Regia Porta vocor. Hic excenderunt Car. II. R. Et Ja. dux Ebor. 30 Jun. 1683.

The Bead-house has the appearance of a chapel, dedicated to St. Peter, the patron of fishermen, and of the parish church. It has always been an house of entertainment, where you may be as well accommodated as in most houses upon the coast. The Temple of Neptune is a mixture of the ancient Roman and original Gothic architecture. The following inscriptions are on the pedestal which supports the statue of the deity to whom it is dedicated.

1.

Insula rotunda Tanatos quam circuit unda Fertilis et munda nulli est in orbe secunda.

2.

Divo Neptuno Insulæ Tanatos Defensori ædium Witfieldensium Præcipue tutori Portæ Regiæ et terrarum Circumjacentium Patrono Hanc Statuam Prope ædes prædictas compertam D. D. D. A°. 1768. H. de Holland Jam senior fractusque.

З.

Thy Fisheries yield food, thy Commerce Wealth; Thy Baths give Vigor, and thy Waters Health.

128

4.

Whitfield was safe, while Neptune kept his door, Neptune retir'd and Whitfield is no more.

Arx Ruohim. The Isle of Thanet, in the old British Ian= guage, was called Innis Ruohim, or Richborough Isle, from its situation near the port of Richborough, hence this tower had its name/*. The outwork of flint, which surrounds the white tower, resembles the castles erected by Henry VIII. for the protection of the Kentish coast. Inscription on a tablet:

Arx Ruochim Secundum Rev. & admodum ornatum et eruditum virum Cornelium Willes Tempore Principis Vortigern Annum circiter CCCCXLVIII ædificata.

Harley Tower, built in the style of Roman archietecture in honour of Thomas Harley, lord mayor of London, 1768.

On the cordon:

Magistratus indicat virum.

On the tablet:

This Tower is dedicated to the Honour of Thomas Harley, Lord Mayor of London in the Year of our Lord 1768.

Justum & tenacem propositi virum Non civium ardor prava jubentium Mente quatit solida.

Whitfield Tower, in the full perfection of Gothic architec= ture, is very elegant; the beauty of its shaft was equalled by the ornaments which graced its summit, but were blown down

/* Sim. Dunelm. Hist. col. 120. Others, as Mr. Lewis, Hist. of Tha= net, p. 2, and Dr. Campbell, Political Survey, vol. i. p. 396, suppose Innis Ruohim to be the isle in which Richborough formerly stood, and not Thanet, in which it never stood at all. Innis Ruohim, the Roman Isle, Innis Romanorum. Of this we shall speak more fully when we treat of the Cinque Ports.

129 <sig S>

by the wind the first winter after it was finished. On the tablet are the following lines:

This Tower built On the highest Spot of this Island Is dedicated To the Memory of Robert Whitfield, Esq. The Ornament and (Under Thomas Wynn, Esq.) The Adorner of Kingsgate.

A Catalogue of the Statues, Busts, Columns, &c. at Kingsgate.

In the Portico.

Two columns of marble of Brescia di Saravezza, with vases, purple and white variegated.

One of antique Parian marble veined.

One of Pavonazetta marble, grey and white. Two of deep brown alabaster of Picorelli.

In the recesses of the Portico.

Two very ancient Saracophagi.

In the Saloon of Neptune, niches next the windows.

A statue of Sappho, of statuary marble; a most elegant figure.

A slave bearing a large water vessel, much admired for the firmness of attitude in supporting the weight on his shoulder.

In the lower niches.

A sitting figure of Hecuba. Opposite, another female figure sitting; not known.

In the angles of the Colonade.

A very fine bust of Trajan; statuary marble.

A very scarce and valuable one of Caligula in his youth; ditto.

M. T. Cicero, with a plinth of Gialla Sienna marble. Two unknown.

A fine head of Seneca expiring. Another of æsculapius.

130

On the Chimney-piece.

A fine Etruscan vase, some beautiful antique Pateras, &c. small basso relievos of Homer and Plato in antico rosso.

On a Table.

An admirable bust of Democritus, presented to lord Hol= land by sir Charles Bunbury, with the following lines:

My dear lord, as a proof of my love and regard, Accept of the busto which comes with this card; And may the old Grecian's ridiculous phiz Inspire you with notions as chearful as his; Persuade you with patience your griefs to endure, And laugh at those evils no weeping can cure.

Opposite, a bust of sir T. Wynn, now lord Newborough,

in white marble.

In the Vestibule of the Saloon.

Centre nich, a very large Grecian urn, finely ornamented; the story in basso relievo is the suove taurilia, or sacrifice of the swine, sheep, and bull.

A Satyr, and a Cleopatra.

In the recess of the Vestibule of the house opposite the stair-case.

An antique small pillar, capital, and base, with a bust of æsculapius in white marble.

In the Drawing Room, or French Room.

Two large beautiful tables of rosso granito. Two fine vases of white alabaster.

In the circular Room.

Four large statues on large and curious urns, which serve as pedestals. 1. Flora. 2. Hygeia. 3. Diana venatrix.

4. Venus.

A beautiful Corinthian capital in white marble, dug out of the ruins of old Rome.

A Sacrifice.

A marine pillar of white marble.

A Roman Eagle of black Namur marble.

131

In the Passage Room.

A small head of Plato in Giallo antico.

A small column of Giallo antico.

Two ditto of Pietra santa.

A basso relievo of statuary marble, supposed to be a sepul= chral piece of Marcus Aurelius and the younger Faustina.

The head of a boy in statuary marble.

Casts in terra colta: – Of Antonius; the dying Gladiator; the Wrestlers; Perseus and Andromeda; Venus attended by Cupid on a dolphin; the reverse of the same figure; a Cen= taur with a Cupid on his back.

Two white marble pedestals for vases.

Two Satyr's heads.

A pair of green Oriental granite vases, fluted, exceedingly large and beautiful, with plith of Giallo antico, modern.

A pair of ditto of alabaster of Volterra, near Florence,

fluted and very fine; modern.

A pair ditto of grey marble with white veins, antique and perfect.

In the Library.

Two lava tables, finely polished.

On the Chimney-piece.

A small Hymen in white marble.

A Medusa of the same size.

Casts in bronze of three capital statues; Hercules killing the Centaur, the lions killing the ox, the lion killing the horse.

Some trifles dug out of the ruins of Herculaneum.

In Charles Tower.

A granite pillar.

An antique urn with an inscription.

Two termini, one æsculapius, the other a Faun; the

heads of rosso antico, and the pedestals of lava. A fine Sarcophagus.

132

Many cinerrary urns of different sizes, and some of them of exquisite workmanship. Fragment of an altar dedicated to Diana. Ditto of a pillar. Ditto of a piece of lava, part of the paving of the streets of Pompeia.

Ditto of a square stone with an inscription.

In the Repository.

Two small columns of black Egyptian marble. Two large columns of grey Berdilio marble. Two large columns of verd antique, and other fragments of the same marble; very valuable. Two small fluted columns of antique white marble.

An ancient door-way of rosso antico.

A profile of Augustus in white marble.

The Deæ Matres, three female figures without heads, the drapery very fine.

A cinerary urn.

Fragment of an antique cornice of white marble.

Ditto of a Bacchus.

Ditto not known.

The head of an ox in white marble.

Without doors, over the Gateways.

Two beautiful basso relievos of white statuary marble; the one supposed to represent an ovation of Marcus Aurelius, the other to relate to the story of Ceres and Proserpine.

A broken pillar, with the base of Saravezza marble.

Some stones from the Giants Causway in the county of Antrim in Ireland.

About fifty tons of the pietra di Vesuvio, or lava from Naples, of a bluish grey colour, and exquisitely hard.

Translation of the Inscription at Hackendown.

Henry lord Holland erected this monument to the memory of the Danes and Saxons who were killed here, while they

133

were fighting with each other for Britain (Soldiers think they have a right to do what they please) the natives having be= fore been perfidiously and cruelly driven out. No history informs us who were the commanders in this action, or what was the event of it. It happened about the year 850, and that it happened on this spot, is credible from the many bones, which are buried in this and the adjacent tumulus.

On the Gate.

I, once by patron Bartlmew was claim'd, Now, by a king's command, am Kingsgate nam'd,

Here landed king Charles the 2d. And James duke of York, 30 June 1683.

On the Temple of Neptune.

Thanet, round isle, by water compass'd reckon'd. Fertile and clean, to none on earth the second.

To the god Neptune, protector of the Isle of Thanet; par= ticularly the defender of the house of Whitfield, patron of Kingsgate and its environs, this statue, which was found near the aforesaid house, was dedicated in the year 1768, by Henry lord Holland, then old and infirm.

On Harley Tower.

The man in conscious virtue bold, Who dares his secret purpose hold Unshaken hears the croud's tumultuous noise.

On Arx Rhuohim.

Arx Ruohim, according to the opinion of the Rev. and very accomplished and learned Cornelius Willes, built in the time of prince Vortigern, about the year 448.

Still keeping along the coast, at the distance of about half a mile is the North Foreland, the extreme point east of Eng= land. This cape projects far into the sea, in form of a bas= tion; on which is a light-house, a strong octagon of flint, erected in 1683. A large fire of coals is kept blazing all

134

night on the top of it, to be a guide for ships sailing near the coast. Every British ship going round the foreland, pays two-pence, and every foreign one four-pence, on each ton, for the support of this light. It is under the direction of the elder brethren of the Trinity-house. The old building of lath and plaister having been burnt down, a kind of beacon was used till the present building was raised. It is inhabited by two men, who watch by turns. At Stone, a small di= stance from hence, a pleasant country seat was built in 1770, by sir Charles Raymond, bart. as a place of summer resi= dence. Near this place one of those beacons formerly stood, which were fired to give an alarm to the country in case of invasion. The beacon was a tall piece of timber, at whose top, through a pulley, was an iron chain, to draw up a bar= rel of lighted pitch on that occasion. A few years since some of this timber was dug up on the top of the Beacon-hill, about 55 rods nearer to Stone than the present light-house. In 1501, frequent mention is made of lands lying near or about the beacon, juxta le beken, apud le beken, viam ducent. ad le beken.

Hence we descend to Broadstaire, or more properly Brad= stow, a considerable hamlet in the parish of St. Peter, which has increased greatly within the last century, at the expence of other parts of it. In the year 1656, only eighteen, in 1759, sixty houses were assessed to the poor's rate. This has been probably occasioned by the number of vessels fitted out for the North Sea, and Iceland cod-fishery. In the last men= tioned year it sent thirteen sloops to Iceland on that account; and in a successful year it is a very profitable trade. The cod bringing, on an average, at home markets about 2l. 10s. an hundred, by tale; a considerable trade is carried on of the oil made of their livers. This trade has of late years much declined. The pier, being old and ruinous, was totally de= stroyed by a violent storm, Jan. 2, 1767; but the harbour

135

having been found to be of great use, it was rebuilt by vo= luntary subscription in 1772. The droits or duties are con= firmed by ancient usage, and many decrees of the Lords Wardens of the Cinque Ports. Here are still the remains of an old gateway, built of flint, and fortified with a portcullis, to prevent the inroads of privateers; as also of a popish chapel, said to be once held in great veneration. On the 2d of Feb. 1762, a large male whale of the spermaceti kind was driven on shore here; whose dimensions, taken upon the spot, were as follow:

Feet. Inches. Length 61 0 Circumference 45 0 Perpendicular height, as it lay on its side, 12 0 Distance of the fins, measured across the belly, 86 From the nose to the eye 13 From the nose to the fin 1 6¹2 From the nose to the spout 1 0 Length of the fin 4 6 Breadth of the fin 3 0 From the tail to the navel 15 0 60 Length of the penis Lower jaw 8 0

The throat was so narrow as scarcely to admit of a man's arm. The lower jaw contained in two rows 48 teeth, from eighteen ounces downwards to not more than two or three. There were holes in the upper jaw correspondent to the teeth in the lower, but no large teeth. In both jaws were some small teeth, about the size of the stem of a tobacco pipe, white as ivory, and the larger teeth when wrought were not distinguishable from it. The next day, Feb. the 3d, an= other whale of the same kind, and nearly of the same size, was thrown ashore at the same place. No less than thirteen male whales were driven out of their element by the stormy

136

weather which prevailed at this time, or from some other hidden cause, of which we can give no account; viz. two at Broadstairs, one at Birchington, two on the coast of Essex, one on a shoal below the Hope Point in the river Thames, one on the coast of France, and six on the Dutch and Flemish coasts.

Opposite to this place, at the distance of somewhat more than two leagues from the shore, are the Goodwin Sands, which extend in length, from north to south, about ten miles, and in breadth almost two, and are visible at low water. Though these sands form a bank, which, in conjunction with the North and South Forelands, renders the Downs a tolerably safe harbour, yet in general they are very destructive to navigation; ships striking on them seldom escape, being usually quite swallowed up in a few tides, and sometimes in a very few hours. In the great storm, Nov. 27, 1703, the Stirling-Castle, Restauration, Northumberland, and Mary, on board which was vice-ad= miral Beaumont, were lost upon these sands, when upwards of 1100 seamen perished. As shipwrecks frequently happen, they become a good revenue to the fishermen and peasants who live along the coast, and who seldom fail to improve them to the utmost advantage. This, however, must be owned in justice to them, that whenever there is a bare pos= sibility of preserving a shipwrecked crew, they act in contempt of danger, and do really often save the lives of others, at the most imminent hazard of their own. We cannot speak with any certainty concerning the origin of these dangerous shoals; it has been conjectured, by those writers who ought to have known better, that they were inhabited islands within these 1200 years, and part of earl Goodwin's estate, but were swallowed up by an earthquake, or overflowed by an inun=

dation: but if either of these catastrophes had happened, in the period abovementioned, **they** would certainly have been

137 <sig T>

described in less ambiguous terms. Neither is there any men= tion of such an island in Doomsday-book, where those of Thanet, Sheppy, Graine, &c. are minutely described; or in the annals of St. Augustine and Christ-Church, Can= terbury, which, without doubt, would have enjoyed some part of them, if they had been more than imaginary, and as fertile as represented: nor is mention made of it in any an= cient terrier or repertory, which deserves the least degree of credit. The truth, in all probability, is, that in the begin= ning of the reign of Henry I. about the year 1100, a terri= ble inundation happened, which drowned a large track of land in Flanders and the Low Countries. The waters being thus drawn off, and diverted into another channel, the per= pendicular depth in the adjoining sea must of course be les= sened, so that these sands, which might be safely passed over before, by ships of such burden as were then in use, were afterwards little more than covered, even at high water. What seems to confirm this opinion is, that from the same cause the river Wantsum, which was a navigable river, sur= rounding the island, is become, as before observed, only an insignificant stream, and the harbour of Sandwich, formerly of great note, has been so choaked up with sand, as to be of much less use at present than it was heretofore. It is ge= nerally supposed, that the Goodwin Sands are more soft and porous than those along the neighbouring coast, in conse= quence of which so many ships are almost instantaneously lost; but this is a mistake, for they are as hard and tenacious as any other. Vessels, indeed, are soon swallowed up at high water, if they hold together, by reason of their violent agi= tation. All heavy bodies resting on sand, when put in mo= tion, will work gradually downwards, and their descent will be in proportion to their degree of motion.

One mile to the right of Bradstow is the pleasant village of St. Peter, which has a neat and beautiful church; the tower

138

of which is a well known sea-mark, and the prospect from the top is as delightful and extensive, both by sea and land, as the imagination can form. The ascent to it is safe and easy, by stone steps. In matters of jurisdiction, St. Peter's is subject to the town and port of Dover, to which it was annexed by letters patent of Henry VIII. This village has thirty-five hamlets or knots of houses in it, all which bear different names. There are two fairs each year in this parish, one on June the 10th (St. Peter,) and the other on April 5 (Old Lady Day). These may originally have been wakes, one on account of St. Peter to whom the church, and the other on account of the B. Virgin to whom the north chan= cel, was dedicated. Going on, with a full view of the cliffs of Calais to the left, we pass through the ville of Dumpton to

Ramsgate, which is situated in a cove of the chalky cliff. It was anciently an obscure village, built for the conveniency of the fishery; but of late years has been much improved and enlarged, owing to a successful trade, which its inhabi= tants have carried on, since the year 1688, to Russia and the East Country. The town is built in the form of a cross, and has in it many elegant and commodious houses, in some of which several very genteel families constantly reside. It has also some good inns, and spacious shops. Since seabathing has become so fashionable an amusement, the plea= sant and healthy situation of Ramsgate has induced many of the nobility and gentry to resort thither in the season; in consequence of which, an elegant assembly-room, coffeeroom, billiard-room, and a complete set of lodging-rooms, have been lately erected near the Pier; from which is a most delightful prospect of the Downs, the French coast, the South Foreland cliffs, Deal, Sandwich, and East Kent, and some of the highest towers of Dover castle may be discovered with a good glass. Here are also machines, with proper guides, and every accommodation for bathing. The bath=

139

ing place is under the cliffs on the east side of the harbour; the bottom is of chalk, covered with sand, and is continually improving from the sand daily thrown out of the harbour into the sea, which being driven upon the shore by the tide, makes an excellent bottom for bathing. A hoy sails from hence for London and returns every fortnight. The post comes in from London and returns daily. A machine and several carriers set out every day for Canterbury, during the season, and return the same evening. Henry VIII. by letters patent, united this town to Sandwich, within whose jurisdiction it still continues, and its inhabitants pay a portion of the landtax levied on the town to which it is subject, the mayor of which appoints a deputy, who resides here. The parish church is at St. Laurence, about half a mile from Ramsgate; it stands upon a hill, is a handsome and spacious building, with a lofty square tower. Formerly it was a chapel to Min= ster, but in 1275, the archbishop of Canterbury consecrated the church-yard, and made the church parochial. The new harbour, which cannot fail to attract the notice of all stran= gers, being the finest and most capacious in England, or perhaps in Europe, was begun in the year 1750; but on account of many interruptions, is not yet quite finished. It consists of two piers; the eastern one is built entirely of white Pur= bec stone, and extends itself into the ocean near 800 feet, before it forms an angle. Its breadth at top is 26 feet, in= cluding a strong parapet wall, which runs along the outside of it. The western pier is constructed of wood, as far as low water mark, but the remainder of stone, like the other. The angles, of which there are five in each pier, are of 160 feet each, with octagons at the ends of 60 feet, leaving an entrance of 200 feet into the harbour. The depth admits of a gradual increase, from 18 to 36 feet. This harbour is intended as a place of refuge for ships in hard gales of wind from southeast to east-north-east, when they are exposed to the utmost

140

danger in the Downs. From the length of time this work has been in hand, the harbour is much choaked with sand and mud, but as the heads are now finished, less of it will be thrown in; so that there are hopes of its being cleared, which, when once effected, may be kept so. Might not the convicts be em= ployed in this necessary work with great utility to the public, agreeable to a late act of parliament? The sum of 300,000l. said to have been already expended in this undertaking, would be trifling, when compared with the benefits which navigation might receive by this harbour being cleansed and made capable of admitting ships of burden. That some powerful exertions are absolutely necessary is evident; for as there is no back water, and the force of the ebb being in= sufficient to scour the channel, and prevent the accumulation

of sand and mud, in a few years a bar will probably be formed, so as to render the whole useless.

From Ramsgate we pass through St. Laurence, about two miles, to Cliff-end; from whence, turning southward, and proceeding towards Sandwich, soon arrive at Wippedsfleet, now Ebbsfleet, a celebrated place of antiquity. It is a small creek or bay, about three miles from Sandwich, and little more than a mile from Richborough castle. There seems formerly to have been a commodious haven at this place, as we find it famous for the landing of the Saxons under Hen= gist, and the missionaries who attended Augustine. Advan= cing still towards Sandwich, we pass two or three houses, which are the only remains of the ancient town of Stonar. This place, according to archbishop Usher, and some other historians, was the Lapis Tituli of the Romans; and tradition says, that Vortimer, king of the Britons, having vanguished the Saxons in many battles, and driven them out of the island, ordered his corpse to be interred here, thinking that his mo= nument would terrify the enemy from landing any more on this coast; but the Britons found, by sad experience, the

141

difference between a king in the field and in the grave. But Somner, Stillingfleet, Gale, and Stukeley, place it at Folk= stone, and Battely at Stone-end, between Dungeness and Romney. Be this as it may; the town of Stonar was situated opposite to Sandwich, and probably reached to the shore of the Wantsum on that side. The church stood on a small eminence about half a mile from the river, to the east of the great road. The town seems to have been populous, in the time of William II. a court being held there by the justices: at this court it was agreed between the men of Lundenwic, (Sandwich) and the men of Stonar, that the abbot's privi= leges should extend from the shore to the middle of the water, or Wantsum. This charter was confirmed by Henry I. and king Stephen. Various were the disputes between the abbot of St. Augustine and the men of Stonar, because the latter would not submit to the authority of the former, do service in his court, or acknowledge that their tenements belonged to the barony of St. Augustine. In 1368, the mayor of Sandwich, and certain men of the town of Stonar, were sued for a trespass, by Robert de Stoke, sheriff of Kent. But they refused to answer in his court, alledging, that as they enjoyed in common the privileges of the Cingue Ports, they would only plead in the court of Shipway: on which refusal, they were committed to prison; and it was adjudged that the town of Stonar belonged to the abbot. They were released on paying him a fine. Notwithstanding this defeat, it ap= pears that the Stonar men accomplished their design soon afterwards, and were made members of the Cinque Port of Sandwich. Indeed several authors assert, that Stonar be= longed to this port from the time of Edward the Confessor; but this cannot be reconciled with the foregoing legal pro= cess. It seems evident, however, long before the year 1368, the mayor of Sandwich exercised certain juridical powers in this town; and also the office of judge of the crown, com= monly called coroner. It was usual with the mayor of Sand=

142

wich, soon after he was elected, to cause the common town horn to be blown at certain places in the town of Stonar, and summon the inhabitants to assemble at a time and place ap= pointed; at which assembly the mayor chose a fit person to act as his deputy in that town, who was in all **cases** to per= form the office of mayoralty, except in giving judgment, which was to be done by the mayor himself, within the liber= ties of the town of Stonar. In the year 1385 the town re= ceived a fatal blow, from which it never recovered. It was first plundered and afterwards burnt by the French. Such was the effect of this conflagration, that when it was visited by archbishop Parker, in 1569, there were neither houses nor communicants. Mr. Lewis says, that in the archbishop's acts of visitation for that year, there is this entry:

"Stonard rectoria ex patronatu Henrici Crispe militis, Rectoria vacat per mortem ultimi rectoris ibidem, Sunt indicta parochia domicila, Communicantes

Nulli."

This may be called an epitaph on the departed town; to which may be added what Dr. Plot has left in manuscript about the year 1693, which is quoted by Mr. Harris. "The ruins of the town of Stonar did remain till within the me= mory of man, and took up many acres of ground, but were lately removed to render the ground fit for tillage; and so much of them as could not be put to another use, composed that bank which remains between the two houses, whereof that house next the creek borders upon the old town; the other, which is more remote, being of a later erection, but both called Stonar." At this time Stonar is in the jurisdiction of the county at large, and not in that of any of the Cinque Ports. In the last century it was the estate of the Crispes, an ancient family at Birchington; one of which conveyed it to sir George Rooke, admiral of Great

143

Britain in 1699. His eldest son married the eldest sister of the right hon. lord viscount Dudley and Ward, and at his death gave it, among others, by will, to his widow. She is succeeded in possession by her nephew, the present lord viscount Dudley and Ward. Among other improvements some salt-works have been erected here, which are curious, and worthy of observation. The sea-brine is drawn, during the hottest of the summer months, into open, broad, shallow pans, of a great extent; where, having continued till the more watery particles have been exhaled by the sun, it is conveyed into large boilers, and made in the usual method. The salt having thus undergone a double process, both by the sun, and by common fire, is found to partake so far of the qualities of bay-salt, as to answer all its purposes. It is perfectly white and clear, and supposed, from a variety of experiments, to be at least equal in strength to any made in the kingdom. Near this place a cut, or canal, is intended to be made, from the Stour into the Haven, for draining the superfluous waters off the lands above, which are constantly overflowed in the winter season. An act of parliament was obtained for this purpose in May 1776.

About a mile to the right of Stonar is Richborough, the Rutupium, or Urba Rutupina of the Romans. It was their first and most considerable station in this kingdom, being the chief port from whence they carried on their trade and con= nections with the Continent. All this part of the coast, op= posite to Dunkirk, Calais, and Boulogne, was called the Ru= tupian shore, from the name of the chief settlement. The Romans usually landed their forces here; and many of their coins (particularly those of the lower empire) have been found near to the place. It is said to have remained in a respecta= ble state above a thousand years, quite down to the Anglo-Saxons, when both the town, and the castle, which had been

144

built for its defence by Vespasian, were finally ruined by the ravages of the Danes, about the year 1010. There are not the least traces of this once famous city to be found; even the ruins of it are no more, and the ground, whereon it stood, is become an open corn-field. But the remains of the castle are still to be seen, and do exceedingly well deserve notice: they are of considerable extent/*. The walls, whose original height cannot be ascertained, because no where perfect, are in some places near twelve feet in thickness, composed chiefly of flints and Roman bricks; the latter are sixteen inches long, eleven broad, and one and a half thick, and of an incredible hardness; they are laid at small intervals, and the vacuities between filled with round beach-stones. It had two gates, the one to the west, and the other to the north. The whole eastern side of the castle is sunk down and destroyed by the fall of the cliff, the remainder is ruinous and overgrown with ivy, and stands only as a melancholy monument of its for= mer greatness. Upon an eminence, near the castle, is the car= case of the castrensian amphitheatre/†, made of turf, supposed for the exercise and diversion of the garrison; the soil is of gravel and sand, and has been long ploughed over. Such is the present appearance of Richborough; but as the curious will not probably be satisfied with this short account of these venera= ble remains, we would refer them to the very ingenious little tract of Dr. Battely, entitled Antiquitates Rutupinæ; a trans= lation of which, with some illustrative notes/1, was published in 1774.

One mile from Stonar we cross the river Stour, by the new bridge, and enter Sandwich, where commences our se= venth stage.

/* A view of this castle is given by Dr. Stukeley, in plate 97 of his Itin. Curios. vol. i. and a S. W. view of it from Sandwich, in plates 35, vol. ii. 1722. There is also a N. W. view of it by Buck, 1735.

/† A plate of this amhpitheatre is also given by Dr. Stukeley, in his Itin. Curios. vol. ii. p. 125.

/‡ By the Rev. J. Duncombe, M. A. one of the six preachers in Christ-Church, Canterbury.

145 <sig U>

STAGE VII.

Ancient and present state of Sandwich; conjectures on the decay of the Cinque Ports. – Woodnesborough. – Eastry. – North= bourn. – Waldershare. – West Langdon Abbey. – Deal. – South Foreland. – St. Margaret's Bay. – Dover.

Sandwich is near a mile and a half from the sea, eight miles from Margate, twelve from Canterbury, ten from Dover, and five from Deal. The walls of the town, which were made by throwing up the earth, are nearly in the form of a parallelogram, and are about five furlongs in length from east to west, and two and an half from north to south; at the foot of which is a wet ditch of considerable breadth. They command a pleasant and extensive view of the adjacent country. In these walls are several semicircular projections which overlook the ditches, there were also some pieces of ordnance, which being quite unserviceable, have been lately removed. The river and quays are on the north side of the town, there are several gates belonging to it, some of which are in a ruinous condition. On the east side is Sandown gate, through which is the road to Deal; on the south side is Newgate, which leads to Dover; and Woodnesborough gate in the road to that once famous village: on the west side is Canterbury gate, through which lies the road to that city; on the north side is Davis or David's gate, at one end of which is a watch tower, called the Barbican, and at the other the custom house. It is directly opposite the new bridge, over which is the avenue into the isle of Thanet: a little be= low this is Fisher's gate, which faces that part of the river where was formerly a ferry, which before the erection of the

146

bridge, was the only passage into the island. There was likewise a gate called Gregory lve's gate, at the bottom of Love lane, Pillory gate, adjoining to the Dolphin-Key, and Hunter's-gate, but these are demolished. On the north east angle of the walls was an ancient tower called the Bulwark. It was about twenty feet high, thirty feet long, and twenty feet broad, embattled on the top. It commanded the harbour. and was formerly used as a look-out-house, but being much decayed was a few years since taken down. It appears, from the remains of fortifications about this town, that it was an= ciently a place of great strength, and before the use of can= non, was capable of enduring a vigorous siege. Sandwich has been esteemed the most famous of all the ports in Eng= land; and is thought, by many respectable authors, to have been the landing place generally used by the Romans, and inhabitants of the ancient city Rhutupiæ. But it is proba= ble that both Sandwich and Richborough were understood by that appellation; Sandwich having been the port for landing and embarking, and Richborough the garrison for the troops. Near the mills at Ash is a Roman burying ground; from which it seems reasonable to conclude, that the Roman road from Canterbury ran by this place, and proceeded from thence by Brook-street to Richborough castle.

"/*Sandwich, in the opinion of some, and those too of our greatest antiquaries; is thought to be the Portus Rhutupinus (called Portus Ritupis in the Itinerary) of the ancient Ro= mans, and in their times the most celebrated port in Britain. But, though in effect the thing is really so, yet one may, with more propriety, say, that Sandwich is all that is now left of the Roman port, than that it is the port. The farther this matter has been enquired into, the stricter the care with

/* We are obliged to the very ingenious Dr. Campbell for the following account of Sandwich and the Cinque Ports, given in his valuable work of the Political Survey of Great Britain.

147

which it has been examined, and the closer it has been sifted, by the ablest critics, the plainer truth has gradually ap= peared. It grew evident, upon their first researches, that, in ancient times, when there were far better opportunities of coming at certainty, Richborough, or rather Ratesborough, or, as Beda calls it, Reptaceastre, and not Sandwich, was taken for Rhutupium. The very learned, sagacious, and indefatigable Somner, thought to settle this point, by sepa= rating the Roman fortress from the city; he allows that Richborough was the former, but maintains, that we are to look for the latter at Sandwich. Other able and diligent antiquaries, perceived that Richborough, though it is now, had not been always on the Kentish side of the Wantsume. and thence concluded, that it must have been once in the island of Thanet. On a yet deeper disguisition, it was con= ceived, from the ancient descriptions, there were certainly two places of this name; and, therefore, the ingenious and judicious Mr. Horsley chuses rather to call them Ritupiæ, or Rhutupiæ, than Rhutupium, in which he is justified by Ptolemy. All these enquiries tended finally to shew, that this was, when the Romans possessed the country, and long after, a port of very great extent; and which must, conse= quently, have been very different from what Sandwich now is, or indeed, ever was, since that very little part of the port, which is still left, received its denomination from that place. Upon comparing, therefore, all these passages to= gether, and attending to the discoveries of a very diligent observer of the face of the country, to whose care we owe a philosophic chart of this part of Kent,/* we see pretty clearly how things must have stood in those remote times, and, of course, the condition of this port, which, as I formerly promised, I will now, though not without some apprehen= sion of censure, do my best to explain.

/* Dr. Packe's philosophical description of East Kent, p. 44.

148

"Thanet, which is scarce at this day a peninsula, was for= merly a complete island, and nearly, as I take it, of a cir= cular figure. In the time of the Romans, the sea on the south-west side of the island, between that and the main land of Kent, was at least four miles broad, and gradually decreasing as if passed along the south side of the island, be= came at length less than two miles, and at Sarr, which was the narrowest part, might be about a mile and an half. -Thus far flowed the south, which there met the north sea: that entered at what was from thence stiled Northuma, that is North Mouth, where remains of every kind, bricks, do= mestic utensils, coins, &c. plainly shew there was a Roman station, not at all inferior in splendour to the other at Ritu= pium; and to cover this city, as well as to defend the en= trance of the safest and most important port then in the island, they constructed on a rising ground a strong and noble for= tress, which was called Regulbium, by the Saxons Raculfcester, now Reculver. At the opposite entrance, on the south-west side of Thanet, in a small island, which these buildings almost entirely occupied, stood the city and for= tress of Ritupium, which is now, with some indelible cha= racters of ancient strength and lustre, stiled Richborough. This, as it gives a satisfactory view of a deep, secure, and extensive harbour, shews why those stations and fortresses were erected at each extremity, accounts for their being named Ritupiæ, and affords us a just idea of the wise policy and admirable contrivance of the Romans, to render this province of Cantium rich and well peopled, by making this commodious haven and its emporia the centre of commerce between Britain and the countries round it.

"It would be no difficult task, if both the external and in= ternal characters of veracity were less apparent, to maintain all that has been advanced from the most authentick writers.

149

We have the testimony of an unexceptionable author, that through this port lay the direct and accustomed passage to London by sea, beyond the middle of the fourth century. –

It remained in its natural and perfect state, so long as the Romans enjoyed Britain, and no doubt for some time after. But in Beda's time, and perhaps an age before that, the port began to decline by diminishing its breadth: For he tells us that it was then but three furlongs wide, fordable in two places, and was called Wantsume, or the deficient wa= ter. It continued however a passable streight, for ships of some burthen, till about the Norman conquest; a little after which what had been already begun was prosecuted with di= ligence. For, as we are told, when it was once perceived that the tides no longer flowed with any considerable vigour. so that this element, which is naturally irresistible, seemed less able to keep what it yet retained of its ancient posses= sions, the inhabitants on both sides began to dyke out the sea, so that gradually they brought on those great changes which now appear. The stream that originally ran into the arm of the north sea, which divided Thanet from the Con= tinent, runs now, which shews in some measure the breadth of the old channel, a mile and a half east of Reculver, while the Stour makes its way into the South Sea at Sandwich. -The distance between these two streams is something better than a mile: which isthmus however is cut by an artificial current of water, called the mile-stream, over which there is a bridge in the road to Sarr; so that the isle of Thanet, which was formerly separated from the Continent, by the entire channel of the old Portus Rhutupinus, or Ritupensis, and was then, as in its natural state, all high land, is now a peninsula, or at best a river isle only, with the Stour-Want= sume on the south, the mile-stream on the south-west, and the Nethergong-Wantsume on the west. The rest of the island looks to the East and North Seas as heretofore; but

150

the figure (for which the reason will be hereafter given) is altered from a circular to an irregular oval; which circum= stance, as we shall likewise shew, is a very strong confirma= tion of the reality of that opinion which is here advanced.

"It is very possible that an inquisitive and judicious reader may expect something more distinct and particular, as to the precise time when, and the manner in which this famous port was thus ruined and lost: but in tracing these points I cannot pretend to the same certainty as with regard to the general facts already mentioned, which I think too well sup= ported to admit of any controversy. However, I will speak my private sentiment, and leave it either to be confirmed or refuted by some abler pen. It seems then very probable to me, that the first encroachments were made by the monks or other ecclesiastics, to whom, as I take it, both the Ritu= piæ were given by the Kings of Kent; and they having, at least in those days, no notion of trade, but being great im= provers of land, thought every addition of this nature a mighty acquisition. The Saxons had probably destroyed the Roman fortress, though not the city of Ritupium, during their wars with the Britons; and I apprehend the first step taken of this kind, was annexing the island upon which it stood to the Continent of Kent. This was actually accom= plished before Beda's time, for he does not seem so much as to have heard that it ever was an island. I will here take the liberty of mentioning a suspicion of my own; which is this, that even our ablest antiquaries are mistaken in supposing that the ancient Britons gave the name of Innis Ruym to the island of Thanet, and this for the very reason they assign in support of their opinion, that it referred to the Roman port

of Rutupium; whereas it seems much more likely, that this appellation belonged to the little island on which that city stood, and not to the island of Thanet, upon which it never stood at all.

151

"After the junction of the isle to Kent, the sea no longer flowing with the same freedom, began to throw up immense quantities of beach on the opposite side, which produced Stonar, more properly Estanore, that is, the East Stone Shore, originally an isle by itself, but quickly united by the monks, who made a causeway for that purpose to the isle of Thanet. Here there was a very conspicuous town, though now there is only a farm house, and a kind of port, about which, in later times, there were great disputes between the inhabitants of Sandwich and the abbots of St. Austin in Can= terbury, the former claiming it as dependent upon their port, and the latter as belonging to them in virtue of royal grants. This warm contest is commonly said to have been between the citizens of London and the abbots of St. Austin, but that arises from the denomination that Sandwich once had of Londonwic: because while the Rutupian road re= mained in a tolerable degree free and open, it was the constant station, as the Downs now is, of the shipping belong= ing to the port of London, then, as at present, the greatest trading city in this island.

"After all, Sandwich, though at the distance of a long se= ries of years, came in the place of Rutupium; that is, when the Roman city was destroyed, and the port of Ebbesfleet, properly Wippedsfleet, on the side of Thanet began to fill up, a new town was necessarily built on the Continent, and the correspondence which had so long subsisted between the old port and the opposite coast was gradually transferred thi= ther. But that Sandwich, though it came thus in the place, could never be the Roman Rutupium, will appear from a few short remarks. It does not answer the description given of that place by ancient historians. It stands low, in an un= healthy situation, which no Roman city ever did. There have been no coins, or rather relics of antiquity, found in or near it. Lastly, the name is plainly Saxon, and shews

152

that the coast was exposed to drifts of sand when this place was built. It is impossible to fix the date of its foundation; but about the middle of the ninth century, Athelstan king of Kent, beat a Danish fleet here; and from that period to the Norman Conquest it was reputed the best port in Eng= land; for till then, and a considerable time after, the pas= sage, though much diminished in breadth, was open; since we find that Earl Goodwin, after ravaging the coast of Sus= sex, sailed behind the isle of Thanet and came up the Thames.

"King Knute, or Canutus, gave this town and port by a very memorable charter to the monastery of Christ-church in Canterbury. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, as we find in Domesday-book, there were in this borough three hundred and seven houses. In King John's time it was burned by Lewis of France. Edward the First, to restore the place, removed the staple thither, and acquired the best part of it from the monks. His grandson, Edward the Third, com= pleted the Exchange, and recovered this town from them entirely, for the manor of Borly in Essex. The wars with France in that and in the succeeding reigns, particularly those of Henry the Fifth, contributed very much to the bene= fit of the place, and to enriching its inhabitants. In the reign of Henry the Sixth it had a very flourishing trade, so that the customs amounted to between fifteen and twenty thousand pounds per annum; and in the next reign it had ninety-five ships, and upwards of fifteen hundred seamen; but not long after it began to decay. Leland tells us, that a great ship belonging to pope Paul the Third, being lost in the harbour, in the reign of Henry the Eighth, a bank came in the place, by the gradual accession of sands; and since that time it has been continually growing worse and worse, not= withstanding all the endeavours that have been used for its recovery, and notwithstanding the Flemings, who settled here

153 <sig Y>

in the reign of queen Elizabeth, not only set up a manufac= ture, but also taught the inhabitants several method of im= proving their land, particularly by the cultivation of carrots, and other vegetables, in high perfection; on account of which Sandwich has long been celebrated. It retains, however, the honour of being one of the Cinque Ports, and is still the only legal Port in this county, with a custom-house, and pro= per officers; though, in other respects, but the shadow of what it was.

The Cinque Ports, or as we very frequently find them called simply, The Ports, by way of excellence, seem to have been copied from the Roman institution; and though there is now no charter extant, earlier than the reign of Edward I. yet in that there is mention made of immunities granted them by William the Conqueror; and the customs of particular places extend still higher, which shew they are derived from immemorial prescription. The five Ports are Hastings, New Romney, Hithe, Dover, and Sand= wich. The two additional towns, Rye and Winchelsea. Each of these head Ports had several members, the inhabitants of which participated of their privileges, and bore a share in their expenses. They were bound, in lieu of all other ser= vices, to exert their naval force, for maintaining and protect= ing the free navigation of the Channel, by preventing pira= cies, and all impediments or interruptions thereto. They were, amongst them, to furnish fifty-seven ships, every ship to be manned with twenty men and a boy, at their own costs, for the space of fifteen days, and so long after as the king should please to appoint; but then they were to be in his pay. The honours, privileges, and prerogatives granted to them, in consideration of these services, were many and great. Amongst others, they were each of them to send two Barons to represent them in parliament; were, by their deputies, to bear the canopy over the king's head at his coronation,

154

and to dine at the uppermost table, in the great hall, on his right hand; to be exempted from subsidies, and other aids; their heirs to be free from personal wardship, notwithstand= ing any tenure; to be impleaded in their own towns, and not elsewhere; to hold pleas and actions real and personal; to have conusance of fines; to have the power of enfranchis= ing of villains; not to be liable to tolls, and to have a full liberty of buying and selling; to appoint their bailiff to have jurisdiction with the magistrates of Yarmouth, during the fishing-fair; and many others of less importance. It was to direct and enforce the due performance of these important ser= vices, and to superintend the punctual preservation of these extraordinary privileges, that the constable of Dover castle, stiled also lord warden, chancellor, and admiral of the Cinque Ports, was appointed; which high office has been sometimes executed by the heirs apparent of the crown, often by princes of the royal blood, and always by persons of the first rank in the kingdom. In consequence of this establishment, the ships of these, in conjunction with those of other ports, were the navy of the realm; and, as our histories shew, in almost every reign, discharged this trust with great honour and re= putation: neither were the Cinque Ports restrained to the number of vessels before-mentioned, but have sometimes fitted out double the number; and, when larger ships were thought necessary, have equipped fewer of these, at an ex= pence equivalent to that which their services by tenure would have occasioned. At the close of gueen Elizabeth's reign they had five ships, of one hundred and sixty tons each, at sea for five months, at their own charges; and in the beginning of the reign of Charles I. they fitted out two large ships, which served for two months, and cost them upwards of eighteen hundred pounds.

"As we have thus shewn what their force once was, let us now examine the causes that have been assigned for their de=

155

cay. The first is, the failing of their respective havens, some by the desertion, some by the impetuosity, and some by the beach thrown out of the sea; as to which we have already said somewhat, and shall hereafter say more. In the next place, the change in the navy is alleged, and with good rea= son. While the Ports were entrusted with the sea force of England, they were well enabled to build and maintain many stout ships, according to the notions of those days, from the certainty of their being taken into the pay of the crown in time of war, which, instead of impoverishing, served to en= rich them, almost as much as trade, in time of peace; and was likewise, while such a method of maintaining a naval strength was adequate to the wants of the public, advanta= geous also to the nation. The third cause of their sinking, was from the invasion of their privileges in respect to trade, not by laying them open for the common good, but by trans= ferring them to others. First, in regard to foreign com= merce, the charter granted by James I. to the merchant-ad= venturers, excluded them from trading to Germany and the Low Countries, which was the principal source of their wealth; and by their long intercourse with the inhabitants, they had procured to themselves advantages and immunities, which, by this interruption of their correspondence, were lost. Next, in reference to their common transactions in domestic trade. The citizens of London, though the char= ter of the Cinque Ports be near an hundred years older than theirs, disputed their right of buying and selling freely their cloths in Blackwell-hall, and in the close prevailed. This induced the manufacturers and the masters of trading vessels to remove, and of course the merchants followed them; and being thus unhappily stripped of those advantages, whence arose their opulence and splendor in former ages, it is no great wonder that even the traces of both are almost worn out in ours. But though the wonder is not great, yet we

156

cannot say the same as to the loss, which certainly is much to be regretted.

"The discovering some acquaintance with the antiquities

of this county, the recalling some forgotten truths to remem= brance, or bringing some memorial of the importance, gran= deur, and decline, of the Cinque Ports, to the public view, though very laudable endeavours in themselves, were not the motives of my entering so deep into, or dwelling so long upon, this subject. My true design is, to place in a proper light, what I take to be the strongest instance that can be produced in support of the general doctrine this chapter is intended to establish. As high in point of time as we have any lights from authentic history, this territory was the principal seat of our foreign commerce. For in this, by the clearest evidence, we have shewn the Romans had a conve= niency we have lost, an haven between Kent and Thanet, which, all circumstances considered, of situation, size, and safety, may be perhaps affirmed superior to any we have left. Besides that, they had also several other good ports, which they fortified, secured, and preserved, that are now, some totally gone, others become very inconsiderable, all mightily impaired. We have no direct or positive proofs, indeed, of their carrying on a lucrative trade; but the probability of this is so strong, that it cannot be doubted.

"For as they made their first impression, so they extended their dominion, in this island, by their naval force; and we know, that could only be sustained by commerce. In this, it is most likely, those immense sums were employed, which Seneca is reputed to have lent at interest. Carausius and Allectus held the title of emperors ten years, from the power given them by the maritime force of Britain. After this, we find the same people raising fortresses to cover the Ports, on this coast especially, from the piracies of the northern na= tions, and putting into them competent garrisons for their

157

defence, in case they proceeded to make any descents; which are strong indications of their having a rich, well-cultivated country to protect; and we can conceive no means of its be= coming so, but from the traffick of its inhabitants, the na= tural source of wealth and prosperity to such people as are seated in an island. Our Saxon ancestors, who were the next possessors of this region, while all its ports were open and in good condition, adopted the same maxims, and pur= sued them with such effect, that Ethelbert king of Kent, ex= tended his dominions from the banks of the Thames to those of the Humber. Himself and his successors founded, or at least bestowed names on many great towns, adorned them with stately structures, leaving such a variety of monuments of prudence, piety and policy; as incontestibly prove their subjects must have been numerous, industrious, and opulent. After the Danish wars, felt no-where more severely than in this county, when the Normans came to be quietly settled, the people of Kent, retaining their original liberties, their ancient customs, and their acquired trade, made a great fi= gure. The woollen manufacture, being once introduced. throve exceedingly, and spread itself amongst them on every side. By this, Cranbrook, Ashford, Sevenoak, Sittingbourn, and many other places, were rendered conspicuous. But above all Canterbury, which from this, and various other funds of industry, maintained its ancient splendor, having a guild of merchants, a staple, mint, exchange, and many spacious and beautiful markets. The Cinque Ports, enjoy= ing their privileges, were well built, fully inhabited, drove an extensive commerce, abounded with seamen, had many, and for that age stout and large, ships in constant employ=

ment. Thus agriculture, handicrafts, and trade, being equally and every-where diffused mutually supported each other; and the people numerous, active, and indefatigable,

158

kept up a spirit of emulation, from which all parts of the county were in the same flourishing condition.

"We have no distinct account of the time when the first at= tempts were made to gain upon that æstuary, into which the river Rother, anciently called Limene, discharged itself into the sea, between Lvdd and Romney. But as there were marshes there in the times of the Saxons, we have good grounds to believe, that the practice of inning, that is, wrest= ing land from the river and the sea, was introduced by their clergy, to whom the property in these parts chiefly belonged. By this means they at length drove the river into another channel, and built a strong fence, called the Ree, i. e. the river bank, to keep it from ever returning. The archbi= shops of Canterbury, looking upon this as an admirable me= thod of improving, left their names to those parcels of the marsh which were procured in their times, whence we read of Becket's. Baldwin's. Boniface's. Peckham's innings: so that gradually this tract of level ground swelled to an im= mense extent, and, taken altogether, has been computed at upwards of fifty-thousand acres; all become, in a long course of time, from dreary sickly marshes, very fine and fruitful meads, affording excellent pasture, and of course yielding a high rent. But notwithstanding this, and though it must be acknowledged the greatest acquisition of its kind, and under the best regulations, yet one may reasonably question, whe= ther the county of Kent has really reaped from thence those advantages that are commonly believed? For to say nothing of the labour these stupendous banks, drains, guts, &c. have originally cost; the vast expence which the making and keeping them in repair constantly demands; the hazard in preserving that always attends them; the losses to which they have often been exposed; and the unwholesomeness of the air, much greater formerly than at present; we will consider

159

what has been absolutely given up, in order to secure this mighty conquest.

"Before any of these invasions were made, there seems to have been no contention whatever between the sea and the shore. But when once they encroached on that turbulent element, or, to speak with greater propriety, disturbed the settled order of nature, they soon felt the effects, if we may so speak, of its impetuous resentment. Sometimes it re= tired from where they meant it should remain; at others it overflowed, and washed away places grown opulent by its bounty. Here it fretted the shore, till it fell in; there it threw up beach and sand, till a new soil was formed, that was equally disagreeable and useless. In short, from being the source of industry and plenty, it grew dangerous and destructive. Rye, Winchelsea, Hastings, Hythe, and Rom= ney, with their dependencies, are in a manner totally gone. The second of these places has been twice ruined, being once overwhelmed by the fury of those waves, by which it is now absolutely deserted. The present Winchelsea, raised by the wealthy inhabitants of the old town, or rather its remains, appeared so majestic, even in that state of decay, to gueen Elizabeth, who saw it not till in this condition, that she could not help calling it, Little London. These once large,

well-built, and well-peopled towns, have been brought into the piteous plight they now are, by this contest between those obstinate improvers and this boisterous element. In the course of the dispute, though the multitude were for inning, yet some more prudent persons saw and protested against its consequences; which is the true sense of the old saying, "That Tenterden steeple was the occasion of Goodwin Sands;" that is, the rents of Romney marsh, which were partly laid out on that structure, arose from those encroachments, which produced an inundation about the time the steeple was erected; soon after which, a vast tract in the low countries

160

being swallowed up, those sands first appeared. These, hi= deous and horrid as they are, prove the great defence of the Downs; and, in conjunction with the South and North Foreland, render them a tolerable road, though sometimes, through the ignorance and carlessness of pilots, more fre= quently from the fury of south-east or east-north-east winds, ships are driven, and of course wrecked, upon them; which makes some safe port in their neighbourhood so desirable, and the loss of those we had on both sides heretofore so much to be regretted.

"In respect to that arm of the sea which divided Kent from Thanet, now turned into firm land, the Abbot's wall, which formerly kept out the flood, the old charters, and subsequent tenures, clearly shew when, how, and by whom, this sup= posed improvement was begun, continued, and completed. Besides the constant tradition, and the apparent marks of its once different condition, put all this out of doubt, and, which is more to the purpose, shew that it was not the de= clining or deserting of the sea, but the continued efforts of men, from the close of the sixth to the beginning of the six= teenth century, using all their skill to expel it, which pro= duced this amazing change. But here again the question is, what has been got by this alteration, contrived with so much deliberation, and prosecuted with such application? The fens, or salts as they are called, are esteemed unwholesome, though very fertile; but, since the loss of their channel, towns are dwindled to villages, some villages to a lonely farm house, several churches are decayed, others disused, the number of people diminished, and of the many families of gentlemen who formerly resided in this island, and were both the credit and support of it, there is hardly one left. What is yet stronger and stranger, the very end aimed at, so difficult or rather so imprudent a thing it is to contend with nature by force, is by no means accomplished. The

161 <sig Z>

island, in the time of Beda, as is expresly delivered in his writings, was twice as big as at present, which ancient deeds clearly confirm; and, which is no less extraordinary, from Domesday-book it appears, Thanet was then of near the same size that it is now. It is therefore incontestible, that precisely in the same period, when the inhabitants of both the Continent and isle were busied in making what they thought improvements, by encroaching on the Wantsume on the south and west, the sea was silently and effectually mak= ing double reprisals, and spoiling all their ports at the same time on the north and east.

"Besides all this, in reference to the island, consider the consequences which this converting so capacious a Port into a marsh has had upon the coasts of Kent. In the original and genuine state of things, the south sea (in respect to Thanet) flowed round the isle of Richborough up to Sarr, as the North Sea round Regulbium to Sarr likewise; and then all the creeks and inlets on this side were on the best condition possible. But as Romney marsh was gained by choaking the æstuary on one side, at the very time they were inning this channel on the other, the motion of the water, thus violently crossed, and forced into an unnatural, impetuous, and con= tracted state, tore away the chalk and lesser rocks in some places, and threw them up again in others, whence came the new isle of Stonar, united by the Monks to Thanet: the beach all the way from Sandwich to Deal; and the mischiefs which have happened both to Sandwich and to Dover: with all the distressing circumstances which have hitherto defeated every attempt to repair them; and which it is more than probable will continue to have the same effect, in spite of any weight of back-water which can be brought to scour their channels, which, it seems, can only be done by the force of the sea itself, or the strength of the ebb, which, be= fore these encroachments, it is evident sufficiently answered

162

that purpose, and would have always answered it, but for these impediments.

"This deduction of facts and reasoning, made with all the care and attention possible, seems to prove, that the be= nefits arising from a maritime situation are in reality such as I have represented them; that is, they are of all others most capable of producing a territory well cultivated, and fully peopled; consequently are the natural sources of strength, opulence, and grandeur. It seems also to follow, that their loss can never be compensated by an addition of territory, however rich or fertile; because, though this may prove a means of obtaining wealth, it may do this without exciting industry; and whenever that happens, how much soever individuals thrive, society must necessarily suffer. It is, as has been before observed, the conjunction of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, that render the people in any country powerful. As an evidence of this let us observe, that in A. D. 1293, in the reign of Edward I. the fleet of the Cinque Ports, consisting of one hundred sail, attacked that of France, composed of upwards of two hundred, de= feated and destroyed them; so that, for a season, that king= dom was in a manner without seamen. This shews what the condition of this part of Kent then was. We may from hence also infer, the state ought to adopt the Roman policy, and take all havens into her immediate care and protection; regarding at the same time whatever respects navigation, such as rivers, friths, bays, &c. as belonging incontestibly to the public, and therefore not to be touched, much less di= verted or destroyed, from private caprice, lucre, or resent= ment; but to be improved on mature deliberation, for the common benefit, as the supreme wisdom of the nation shall direct. Lastly, it is more than probable no method will be found effectual for recovering the Ports of Rye and Sand= wich, till we recur to the principles of nature, and abate

163

the violence of the sea, by admitting its waters in a full body, allowing them room to spread, and depending on the force of the ebb for a back-water, which alone has strength enough to keep ports free and open. A step that would not simply answer the end, in giving us those two important ha= vens, but would also either render practicable the retrieving some of the rest, or put it in our power to open new and safe harbours, in the vicinity of the old.

"If, after all that has been said, any further arguments should be either necessary or expedient, these might be co= piously drawn from the different state of the north side of Kent. Whitstaple, a place of little consequence in former times, is now, from its being a kind of port to Canterbury, become a town of brisk trade, and a great deal of business. Feversham was indeed of note in early times, but would pro= bably have shared the fate of other towns, and sunk in consequence of the loss of its famous abbey, but for its commo= dious creek, by which it is not barely sustained, but is in a very thriving condition, exporting (when they are plenty) large quantities of oysters to Holland. The same may be affirmed of Milton, and Queenborough in the isle of Shepey; and if we take in Rochester, and its dependencies on the Med= way, we may, without injury to truth, assert, there come an= nually from these places to London, from seven to nine hun= dred vessels of all sizes. To say nothing of the coast trade above Gravesend, which, though carried on in small craft, taken altogether is very considerable; or the ship-building and other naval manufactures, by which multitudes are em= ployed and maintained, in all the great yet still growing towns on that side the Thames. It is to these ports chiefly that the observation of the wise and worthy describer of this shire is to be referred,/* that it enjoyed in perfection those

/* Lambard's Perambulation of Kent, p. 13.

164

advantages, so much commended by the ancients, viz. the vicinity of the sea, the convenience of a fine river, with the neighbourhood also of a great road, and a vast city. It is true that M. Cato speaks loudly in favour of such a situation; but then it is in respect to a farm; Mr. Lambard is much too humble in applying this to so extensive and noble a coun= ty, which was some time in name, continued longer still in point of strength, equal to a kingdom; and might most cer= tainly become so again, if its Ports were thoroughly restored, its manufactures revived, and that active spirit of industry once more awakened, which was the original source, and while it subsisted, the steady support, of all its pristine gran= deur." Such are the sentiments of the learned Dr. Campbell.

In Sandwich are three parish churches, St. Clement's, St. Mary's, and St. Peter's. There was formerly a fourth in the south-west part of the town, dedicated to St. James, but there are no remains of it at present. The church-yard is still in= closed, and is used for the interment of strangers. St. Cle= ment's church is in the east part of the town, and situated upon higher ground than the rest. It is a large and ancient structure, and much in the style Norman of architecture; particularly the tower, which is considerably older than the rest of the building. The church consists of three isles, which are very spacious. It was not ceiled till within these few years, and has lately been improved and beautified. In the chancel are twenty ancient stalls, which were used by the bro= therhood of the church of St. Clement, to whom the corpo= ration used to allow six shillings and eight-pence, for the maintenance of a procession, when the image of St. George was yearly carried about the town. The church is a vicar= age in the patronage of the archdeacon of Canterbury, and rated in the king's books at 13l. 16s. 1012d. the certified

value 77I. 10s. 4d. St. Peter's church is situated in the middle of the town. It formerly consisted of three isles, but

165

only two now remain. In 1661 the steeple fell, and beat down with it the south isle, and a small part of the body of the church. Some of the outer wall is still standing, where are to be seen the remains of the handsome monument of sir John Grove, of Grove-place, in the parish of Staple. He built the south isle, which is now demolished, at his own ex= pence, about the time of king Henry VI. The church is a rectory, and the right of presentation is alternately in the crown and corporation/* of Sandwich. Its yearly value is 281. in the king's books 81. In this church are the bodies of several eminent personages, and founders of chapels and hospitals; of whom Thomas Ellis, and Margaret his wife, are distinguished for their charitable benefactions; they founded a charity, and endowed it for the support of three priests, &c. In the year 1272, Henry Cowfield, an almain, founded a priory of white friars, called Carmelites. Their house was in this parish, the foundations of which are now discernible in the lands called the Friars. The gate of the priory opened into Motsole, and the side walls of the avenue leading from thence to the house remain to this day. St. Mary's church is at the west end of the town, near the river. It is a lofty building, has no steeple, and consists of one large ile, and a small one on the north side. The large ile con= tains a spacious area, which, with its gallery, renders this church the most commodious place of worship in Sandwich; The ceiling is of wood, and the chancel elegant. It is a vi= carage, of which the archdeacon of Canterbury is proprietor and patron, value 40l. in the king's books 8l. 1s. 0¹₂d. The foundation of this church appears to be very ancient, for it is said to have been burnt by the Danes in 1009, and rebuilt

/* In the time of Charles I. the cerporation's right of presentation was questioned by the crown, but on examining the customal and other ancient records of the corporation, the lord keeper and attorney-general were satisfied, and acknowledged the right.

166

by Emma, queen to Ethelred II. and Canute the Great. It was afterwards destroyed by the French, in the reign of Richard II. and was rebuilt by Sir William Leverick, of Ash, who, with Emma his wife, were buried in the north side of the body of the church, in an arched sepulchre, in the wall. In this church, as well as in St. Peter's, was a chantry founded by Thomas Ellys, and endowed with lands for the maintenance of three priests, who were to celebrate divine service every day, for the good of his own soul, and the souls of his parents, his ancestors and benefactors. Be= sides these chantries, there were in this town two hermitages, one in the parish of St. James, and the other in Saint Ma= ry's. The last hermit which belonged to the former parish was one John Steward, who, on the suppression of religious houses, was appointed to the vicarage of St. Mary.

Near Canterbury gate, is a free grammar school, for the instruction of the sons of the freemen. It was founded by Sir Roger Manwood, in 1563. Sir Roger was a native of Sandwich, and lord chief baron of the exchequer in the reign of queen Elizabeth. It is supposed to have been built on the spot where formerly was a nunnery, which was destroyed by the French when they burnt St. Mary's church. Some

part of the materials were probably applied in building this school. It was endowed by Robert Trapes, and his wife, with the privilege of sending two scholars to Lincoln college, Oxford. The master of the school is generally the resident minister of St. Mary's church, and is allowed a salary of about thirty pounds a year. There is likewise in this town a school for the instruction of thirty poor boys and as many girls. It is supported by subscription. The master and mistress are allowed twenty pounds a year each. The master of this charity school has also the care of what is called the town school, established for the education of six boys, by

167

David Turner, who demised three tenements for that pur= pose. There are three hospitals belonging to Sandwich, the principal of which is Saint Bartholomew's, situated about a furlong without town. It is enclosed with a stone wall, in which, on the side next the road, is a large gate. Within the wall is a stone chapel, and sixteen convenient tenements for the use of the brethren and sisters, who are generally wi= dows and decayed tradesmen. To each house is annexed a small garden. Every member is allowed wood and stubble for firing, and receives about eighteen pounds annually. -Divine service is performed in the chapel once a year, on the feast of St. Bartholomew, when an anniversary sermon is preached on the occasion. The founders of this house were Thomas Cromphorn and Matilda his wife, of the ancient family of De Sandwich. It was established about the year 1190, and in 1349 Edward III. at the request of John Gy= bonn, granted to this hospital the profits of a ferry into the isle of Thanet. By a patent in the sixteenth year of Richard II. 1693, it appears, that this hospital was appropriated for twelve persons, and was endowed with one messuage and one hundred and thirty-two acres of land in the parish of Wodnesborough. The profits of the ferry were farmed at the yearly rent of sixty-two pounds sterling, which annual sum, on the building of a bridge over the river Stour, was allotted by Parliament to be paid to the master, brothers, and sisters of the said hospital, out of the monies arising from the tolls of the bridge. The mayor and jurats of the town of Sandwich were appointed its governors, and all va= cancies are filled up by the mayor for the time being.

The other two hospitals are near the corn-market; one of which is dedicated to St. Thomas, and the other to St. John the baptist. They are said to have been founded by Thomas Elly's, in the year 1400; but this is a mistake. – The hospital or house of St. John the baptist, is of a more

168

ancient foundation. In a charter dated anno decimo sexto Edwardi I. Filii Henrici III. anglæ regis, that is, in 1287, the brothers and sisters of the house of God and saint John in Sandwich are mentioned. Thomas Ellys might after= wards have made some considerable additions to the building or endowments, and from thence derived the title of foun= der. In saint Thomas's hospital, twelve poor persons are allowed about ten pounds a year each, with an apartment. St. John's hospital supports six only, who are paid annually four pound each. All the vacancies in the former are filled by feoffees, and in the latter by the mayor. St. John's house was a poor endowment from the beginning. Distrest and in= firm travellers were relieved and entertained in it. Cloaths and bedding were provided for them; and if they died, they were buried at the expence of the hospital. Certain of the brothers asked alms every Sunday, in the churches within the town, to buy meat for their Sunday's dinner. Another brother was assigned to beg fish of the fishermen. Another was sent out with an ass, begging within the county of Kent, who sometimes would render clear to the hospital, above his expences, one mark, and frequently ten shillings. They were allowed all forfeitures of fish and flesh, incurred by breach of the ordinances of the town of Sandwich, and all hogs running about the streets, and all kind of fowls found swimming in the Delph. They had likewise the advantage of keeping a standard bushel, by which strangers might as= certain the goodness of their measures.

The river is now about thirty yards broad at high water, over which travellers, horses, and carriages, were conveyed in a flat-bottom boat. A guard was anciently placed there for the security of **this** passage. But in the year 1756, in the mayoralty of Solomon Ferrier, esq; the present bridge was begun; and finished in the following year. Large con= tributions were raised for carrying on the work. John

169 <sig Aa>

Cleveland and Claudius Amyand, esgrs; who were at that time members in parliament for this ancient Cinque Port, subscribed two hundred and fifty pounds each. In 1757 lord Conyngham, who served in parliament for the town, gave towards it five hundred and fifty pounds. Doctor Hay, a succeeding representative, contributed three hundred pounds, and Sir George Oxenden one hundred. The bridge is built with stone, having an arch on each side, and a passage be= tween for the larger vessels, that use this port. The middle arch is wood, divided into two parts, which are hung nearly in an equilibrio, by which means they are easily drawn up or let down. The passage over the stone part of the bridge is secured by a parapet wall on each side, and the wooden arch by chinese rails. It is a work of considerable utility, not only to the inhabitants of Sandwich and the isle of Tha= net, but to the eastern part of the county of Kent, and to the public in general; the ferry having been very inconve= nient and dangerous, and of no small obstruction to trade.

The streets of Sandwich are narrow and irregular. Strandstreet, which reaches from Canterbury-gate to Sandown-gate, might have been made a commodious thoroughfare; but at present is broken into many disagreeable angles. Highsteet, Fishers-street, and Delph-street, are the broadest and most airy, in which are several good houses. Here is a handsome square called the fish-market, which consists prin= cipally of shops; but the avenues leading to it are indifferent, excepting that from the Corn-market, which is another square, much larger than the former, but inferior to it with respect to the buildings. Near the west side of this square is the town-hall, which is a very ancient structure. All public business is transacted in the lower court: over which is the council chamber. Sandwich claims jurisdiction over Deal. Ramsgate, Fordwich, Sarre, and Brightlingsea in Essex, which are members of this Cinque Port. It used to furnish

170

five ships compleat for service. This town was anciently in= corporated by the name of the barons of the town and port of Sandwich; but at present is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty. It sends two members to parliament, who still retain the ancient name of barons of the Cinque Port of Sandwich. The freemen of the Cinque Ports have the privilege of sending a certain number of their own members to support the royal canopy at a coronation. Besides the mayor, there are twelve jurats and twenty-four common-council-men, a town clerk, two treasurers, and other inferior officers. The mayor is annually chosen by the resident freemen, and such as have not been out of the li= berties one year and a day. The mayor is elected on the Monday following the feast of St. Andrew, when every elec= tor after having given his vote, receives one shilling. Till the year 1683, the mayors were always elected in St. Cle= ment's church. When any business is to be transacted in the town-hall, the freemen are summoned to appear by the sound of a brazen horn, which is of great antiquity, and is blown by the town-cryer, early in the morning, at differ= ent parts of the town. The legitimate children of freemen, whether male or female, born within the liberties, are free; and every alien marrying a freewoman has a right to the freedom of this Port. The trade of this town chiefly con= sists in coals, fir, timber, deals, &c. with which the country is supplied. Here also are shipped corn, malt, fruit, and seeds, for London and other markets. The seeds raised from this soil are in much repute.

Sandwich receives two hundred pounds a year from the trustees of Ramsgate pier, in order to cleanse the harbour from any nuisance occasioned thereby. The town is for the most part supplied with water from a narrow stream called the Delph, which runs through it. Here is a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and a fair on the 4th of De=

171

cember, which continues two days. The shrimps which are caught near this town are remarkably excellent. There are several good inns in Sandwich, and many wealthy inhabi= tants. Here is also a large and elegant assembly room, which has been built within these few years. Since the con= struction of the bridge, and the resort to Margate as a bath= ing-place, the town has been more frequently visited by strangers; a tour from thence to Sandwich, Deal, Dover, &c. being a pleasant and agreeable excursion.

South of Sandwich, as we go along upon the sea-shore, are six large and broad Celtic tumuli, equidistant; the se= cond from the town has been dug away, to raise a little fort upon the road; they all stand in a line east and west./* This flat coast is fenced against the ocean by the sand-downs, which in Lincolnshire are called meals; but within the me= mory of man, the sea has commenced a new method of guarding against its own violence, by covering the shore, for a great depth and height, with the pebbles before mention= ed; which is an odd mutation in nature; and it is observa= ble that these pebbles come from the south. The road from Sandwich as far as Hythe lies near the brink of the cliff, in

/* There are a great number of large barrows about Sandwich; one at Winsborough, with a tree upon it; so it is called by the vulgar, but the learned make it Woodnesborough; between that and Sandwich is another, called Marvil hill.

Sandwich is in a miserable, decayed condition, following apace the downfall of its mother Rutupium; it might easily be made the best har= bour on this coast, by cutting a new channel for the river about a mile and a half through the sand hills south-easterly; for the water of the river Stour would sufficiently scour it, did it run strait, and with that direction. All the walls and bulwarks of the town are dismantled, the gates tum=

bling down; and a few cannon lie scattered here and there. This town likewise might be made very strong; for, besides the river Stour, another rivulet runs through it, that would keep the ditches always full.

172

sight of France near all the way, and in the summer time, when the days are serene and calm, the beauty of the pro= spect is beyond expression. Much sea tithymal grows here, and a very pretty plant, papaver cornutum flore luteo, rock samphire feeding upon petroleum, a most excellent pickle, and many more. From these cliffs the murmur of the ocean has a noble solemnity in it, as Homer says, when latinised:

Eructante salo raucam dant littora vocem.

More copiously expressed in Virgil,

Et gemitum ingentem pelagi, pulsataque saxa, Audimus longe, fractasque ad littora voces. Exsultantque vada atque æstu miscentur arenæ.

æn. iii.

which is an exact idea of this place. By listening attentively we may observe this noise of the ocean is by fits, at short but equal intervals, which gave occasion to that fancy of the ancients, that every tenth wave was the largest; of which Ovid has a distich.

Sandown castle is composed of four lunettees of very thick arched work of stone, with many port-holes for great guns; in the middle is a great round tower, with a cistern at top; underneath an arched cavern, bomb proof; a foss incompas= ses the whole, to which there is a passage over a draw-bridge. Deal castle and Walmer castle are of the same nature, all built by Harry VIII. to guard this naked level coast; more= over, lines are drawn along between castle and castle, and at proper intervals round bastions with a ditch and parapet of earth, where cannon may be planted as in the infancy of fortification. These are what Camden calls Rome's works, and fancies to be the remnants of Cæsar's ship camp: the neighbours with as little truth affirm they were thrown up

173

by Oliver Cromwell, for reduction of these castles; one is close by the north side of Deal, and two between Deal castle and Walmer castle. At Walmer castle the cliff begins for about half a mile southward with a gentle rise to a hill, whereon is a tumulus: then the shore is plain again in a val= ley till we come to King's-wold, which is half a mile's space. Between Walmer castle and Deal is the spot where Cæsar landed in his first expedition, because it is the first place where the shore can be ascended north of Dover, and ex= actly answers his assigned distance of eight miles: probably in his second expedition, when he came with many more ships and men, and had a perfect knowledge of the coun= try, he went a little farther in the Downs. As for his seacamps, it is vain to expect a sight of them; they are many ages since absorpt by the ocean, which has so long been ex= ercising its power, and wasting the land away. Even since Harry the VIII.th's time it has carried off the sea-ward es= planades of the three castles, and one half of two of the three circular forts. Indeed, of late years, the providential eject= ment of those pebbles has put a stop to it in some measure; and it is amazing to see how it by degrees fills up these fos= ses and trenches, and sometimes flies over the banks a good way up into the land, with a power well expressed by the

poet,

Aut vaga cum Tethys Rutupinaque littora fervent. Lucan. vi.

The town of Deal is about five miles south-west of Sand= wich; it is pretty large, has a market on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and two fairs annually, on the 5th of April, and 10th of October. It is divided into upper and lower Deal; the former is the most ancient, the latter having had its existence from the increase of trade. The trade of the inhabitants chiefly consists in supplying the ships which ren=

174

dezvous in the Downs. It is seated near the sea; has a church, a chapel, and about 1000 houses, which are mostly low and built with bricks; these form three long but nar= row streets: the inhabitants amount to about 4500. Deal is a member of the port of Sandwich, and is governed by a mayor and jurats, subordinate to that town.

Between Deal and the Goodwin-sands are the Downs, much frequented by the royal navy, and by merchant ships, vet they are exposed to considerable danger, from the storms which often happen on this coast; nor has any remedy been provided against this evil. An attempt had been made at Ramsgate, but the project is too ill-concerted to answer any end. The flat shore betwixt Sandwich and Deal, nature seems to have designed for a safe harbour for ships in distress. A work of this kind has been attempted more than once; particularly in 1744, when a proposal was published for con= structing an harbour between the town of Sandwich and Sandown castle. The gentlemen who supported this design applied to parliament for assistance: The petition was presented by Mr. Fane, and although it appeared very evident to the house, that an harbour in this situation would prove of the utmost utility, yet the scheme was rendered abortive, by passing an act for establishing an harbour at Ramsgate.

At Deal castle is a very good well, though close by the sea. Our journey now lays upon the edge of the cliffs, whose precipicious height with the noble prospect at sea, and most awful roaring of the waves, fills the mind with a sense of na= ture's majesty. About St. Margaret's on cliff, in two places, are a great number of tumuli, of unequal bulk, close by one another, like those about Barham-downs, and between Hardres/* and Chilham, and other places.

/* At Hardres place, the seat of Sir William Hardres, lay king Henry VIII. when going upon his expedition at Boloign: he left his picture

175

Dover is a most romantic situation: it is a great valley, and the only one about this coast where water is admitted in= wards of the cliff, here very high; and a running brook dis= charges itself into the sea:/† the water formerly came a good way higher up, and made a large port; and they have found anchors above the town. The Roman city of Dubris was to the south of the river, the Watling-street enters it at Bigin gate, coming very strait from Canterbury over Barhamdown, where it is very perfect: butting directly upon the great tower of the cathedral, it bears a little more northerly than north-west. This city was an oblong square, and some of the walls are left; the churches are of a very antique make: that of St. Martin is collegiate, founded by Wight= red king of Kent; it is a venerable ruin; the east end seems to have terminated in three semi-circular works; it was built in form of a cross, as to its main body. Much remains of the priory, now a farm-house. The maison dieu over against it is become a store-house; here the knights hospitallers or templars lodged, coming into, or going out of, the kingdom. The piers that form the haven, or large bason, are costly and great works; above is a fort of four bastions of modern date. The broad beach which lies at the mouth of this great valley, and was the harbour in Cæsar's time, is very de= lightful: it is no little part of the diversion, in walking there, to observe the odd produce of the ocean thrown up under your feet, and the sea-plants that grow there; the umbelli, star-fishes, many curious fossils and shells; the erin= go, sea-lungs, sea-weed, or ood as called, &c. One long

here, and an old dagger, very broad, and about as long as a Roman sword, the handle is of silver gilt enamelled, with mottos on it. The old gates of this seat were the gates of Boloign, brought thence at that siege by Sir William's ancestor, who accompanied the king.

/ \dagger By St. Margaret's are many natural cavities in the chalk cliffs, and an admirable large spring arising from the beach with great force when the tide is out.

176

street here is named Snare-gate, from the most tremendous rocks of chalk hanging directly over the houses; as Cnars= borough in Yorkshire, says Mr. Camden, p. 715.

The castle is the strongest place in the world, of old forti= fication; it takes up thirty acres of ground; it is an amaz= ing congeries of walls, ditches, arches, embattlements, &c. and all imaginable contrivances to render it impregnable af= ter the old mode; but with the highest regret we behold this most noble and memorable fortress, once thought the key of Britain, and that has divers times had the honour to save the kingdom from conquest and slavery, now become a com= mon prey to the people who belong to it; in the late wars with France they kept 1500 prisoners in the great castle; but of late years they have carried away the timbers and floors, disabling it even for that use. The brass gun called Queen Elizabeth's pocket-pistol is a great curiosity, twentytwo feet long: it requires fifteen pounds of powder, and car= ries a ball seven miles; it is excellently wrought. Here are two old keys, and a brass horn, which seem to be the en= signs of authority belonging to the constable of the castle, or lord warden of the Cinque Ports. One part of the fortifica= tions consists of a large circular work, in which stands the old church, said to have been built by Lucius, an ancient king of the Britons, and first christian. Bishop Stillingfleet thinks he is no romantic person, but reigned in Kent and Sussex: however that be, this church seems as ancient as the time assigned him. There is not much doubt to be made, that upon this hill was a castrum of the Romans, like that at Richborough, to guard this haven. It is somewhat surpriz= ing that our Saxon ancestors should take great pains to de= molish Roman works, though they wanted such in the same places, and were forced to build them again. We may look upon this as an argument that they had no thoughts of con= quering the island at first, and destroyed these bulwarks, that

177 <sig Bb>

such might not hinder their depredations; but espying the nakedness of the land, thoroughly evacuated of its youth and men of arms by the Romans, they found a conquest practi=

cable: then were they obliged to repair these castles. The church we are speaking of was built, in the first times of christianity, out of part of the Roman ruins, whence there are huge quantities of Roman bricks laid into the work; the arches are entirely turned with them; the corners and many parts, both within and without, are built up therewith; and the remainder is of stone originally cut by the Romans; it is in form of a cross, and has a square tower in the middle. The stone windows of this church are of later date than the building; they have been put in long since; but the greatest curiosity here is the Pharos or Roman watch-tower, standing at the west end of the church; notwithstanding it is so much disfigured by new daubing with mortar, casing and mend= ing, we may easily discover its primary intention.

According to Harris, this castle is said to contain 35 acres of ground, and that it was built by Julius Cæsar; but he staid here so little a while, and was so warmly engaged by the Britains, that he could have neither time nor leisure for such a work, however the Roman bricks very plentiful still to be seen about it, shew it must have been built during the time of their continuance here; and perhaps some watch tower might have been built there soon after Julius Cæsar's time, probably by the Britons. It was formerly thought to be a place of the greatest importance, Matthew Paris, who lived in the reign of king Henry III, calls it, clavis et re= pagulum totius regni, and no doubt king William I, thought it so too, for when he agreed with Harold of Normandy that he should put him into the possession of the crown of Eng= land after king Edward the Confessor's death, in order there= unto he stipulated with him that he should deliver up to him Dover Castle with the well that was therein. King Stephen,

178

in the contention, that there was between him and Maud, the empress, about the title to the crown of England, thought nothing would be of more service to him than to get this castle into his possession; and thus also when Lewis the Dau= phin of France, in king John's time, came hither at the in= stigation of the Pope and by the invitation of the nobility, to invade this kingdom, and had partly through fear, and partly through the treachery of the barons, most of the castles and forts in the south of England delivered up to him, yet he did not think himself safe because he had not possession of this castle of Dover; and king James, his father, swore by St. James's arm, that unless he had this he had not gained a foot of land in England: Hither therefore he came with all his might and power, and besieged it closely and vigorously, cutting a trench from the postern gate right down to the ri= ver which hath since been called the Port Dyke, but Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, chief Justiciary of England, War= den of the Ports and constable of this castle, defended it so bravely that the French made nothing of it, but were forced to give it over, and as Lambard observes, the delivery of this land from foreign servitude at that time was entirely owing to the valour and conduct of this gallant and great earl of Kent: And to give you one instance more of the im= portance of this castle in the opinion of our ancestors, Mat= thew Parris tells us, that when king Henry III, invited over his own brother, Richard earl of Cornwall, then king of the Romans, to come and see him and to visit also his lands here, the barons would neither let him nor the king who came hi= ther to meet him enter into this castle, nor any of their re= tinue, so jealous were they of a place of such strength being

in the hands of the king or his friends. Below the castle, under the steepest cliff near the sea is a strong fort built, as is also another opposite to it on the western side of the har= bour. Anno Domini 1580, April 6, an earthquake was

179

felt here which threw down a piece of the cliff, with part of the castle standing on it next the sea. In 1756 the castle was repaired, and there are barracks for 3000 men.

On the other high cliff opposite to this, beyond the town, has been another Pharos: some part of the bottom part of it is still left, called the Devil's Drop, from the strength of the mortar; others call it Bredonstone. Here the new consta= ble of the castle is sworn. If we consider the ancient state of Dover, we must imagine that the little river ran directly into the sea, and left a harbour close at the walls of the town; but in process of time, as the sea threw up that vast beach which lies betwen the town and it, the river was for= ced by an oblique passage to creep along the shore under the southern cliff, and there vent itself where now is the har= bour.

Dover lies at the east part of Kent adjoining to the sea, and about five miles north eastward from Folkstone, in the Balli= wick of Stouting, Lath of St. Agustine, and East Division of the county. It was incorporated by the name of the Mayor, Jurats and Commonalty of the town and port of Dover (and before that, by the name of the Barons of the town and port of Dover) in the reign of king Edward III; their Common Seal hath on one side a ship, and on the other a man, who, perhaps, is St. Martin riding out of a port with another fol= lowing him on foot. Dover was so eminent in Edward the Confessor's time, that, by Dooms-day Book, it appears of ability to arm twenty vessels and to maintain them at sea for fifteen days together in the king's service, each ship carrying twenty-one able men; and for this service the king not only granted to the inhabitants to be a free toll and many other privileges, but also pardoned them all manner of suit and service to any courts whatsoever. St. Mary's church was built by the prior and convent of St. Martin here, and by them was given to the town, but the advowson thereof was

180

given to Hubert de Burgh, the founder of the Maison Dieu here, and he afterwards gave it to that hospital. The church of St. James did anciently belong to the castle of Dover, and in it to this day the courts of Chancery and Admiralty for all the five ports, the two ancient towns, and their members are usually chosen. St. Martin's was reckoned the mother church, and was called St. Martin Legrand, and by king Henry I was given to the church of Canterbury. It has such a superiority over the other churches and chapels in Dover, that no one of them might sing mass till St. Martin's priest had begun, and all annual pensions were paid, and all of= ferings almost made at this famous church. Dover was with= out doubt a port in the time of the Romans, as appears by the Itinerary of Antoninus, and hath continued so through the Saxon, Danish, and Norman ages, unto this present: Kilburn says, that before king Arviragus stopped up the ha= ven the town stretched itself more to the eastward under the castle than it doth now, but after that it was much built on the south-west side. The town was once well walled from a place called Mansfield corner to Peer gate, from thence to Upwall, Cow-gate, Begin-gate, and so along by St. Mary's

church-yard to the river, and by some old manuscripts at Sandwich, it is said to have been done by the emperor Se= verus, by the tower records, Dors. pro An. 17. E. 2. p. 1. m. 16. There was then 21 wards in Dover, each of which was to find a ship for forty days at their own charge for the king's use, in consideration of which each ward had thence a licenced packet boat, which was called a passenger, to car= ry or fetch persons over to and from France, and from Whitsand to Dover, the price for a single person was 6d. in summer and 1s. in winter, A, D. 1213. In the house of the Knights Templars (says Stow) was concluded that infa= mous agreement between king John and Pandulfus, the Pope's legate, whereby that unhappy prince was by some

181

measure forced to surrender his crown to the Pope. Here al= so, A. D. 1216, was King John himself when Lewis the Dauphin landed at Stonar by Sandwich, but his army being most of them foreigners would not oppose Lewis, so the king was forced to retire, and Lewis marched to Canterbury, and after that had all the castles or strong places delivered up to him, except Dover castle, which in July following he be= sieged but in vain, not being able to take it. A. D. 1520, the emperor Charles V, landed here, and was met at this place by king Henry VIII, after which they rode to Canter= bury, and there kept their Whitsuntide together. It appears by the Dering manuscripts, that king Henry VIII laid out here above 80,000l. in the work of the famous pier at Do= ver making a bulwark which ran from Arcliffe far out into the sea eastward; the pier was began in 1533, and was com= piled of two rows of main posts and great piles of 25 and 26 feet in length, which were let into the holes hewn in the rocks below, and some of them were shod with iron and driven down into the chalky ground; the posts and piles were fastened together with iron bands, and bolts, &c. and then all were filled up with great chalk, stones, beach, &c. but the bottom was great rocks of stone of 20 tons apiece, which were brought hither on frames of timber supported by empty casks, &c. on the water at a small expence, and by the contrivance of one John Young, to whom the king gave a yearly stipend for his devise; the chalk stones, &c. to fill up the pier were brought from the north-east side in a great boat called Goboth, which had nine keels. The king encouraged this work, and gave towards it above 50,000l. and was several times in person to view it; but afterwards his absence at the siege of Boulogne, his sickness at his re= turn, his dying and his sons non-age, put a stop to, and at last exposed to decay and ruin this noble work: Queen Ma= ry indeed attempted to carry it on again, but neither the of=

182

ficers nor the workmen being well paid it came to nothing, and in process of time the sea brought great quantities of beach again upon it, especially about a fort called the Black Bulwark, that it drove quite through the piles and choaked up the harbour, making a shelf of beach from thence easterly to the bottom of the cliff called Castle Ray; and this ruin of the pier continually increased both by the neglect of re= pairing it, and also by the poor people stealing the wood and iron, &c. from it almost every night; the shelf also grew worse and worse every day, and there was no getting over it but in that place where the river coming down from the town forced a passage into the sea, or till they had dug a channel through it: this, and the loss of Calais about the same time, soon brought Dover to decay: at length this shelf became of itself a kind of defence against the sea, and if ships could have got safe within it they might have rode there as safely; in order to effect this, several projects were formed, and gueen Elizabeth gave to the town the free transportation of 30,000 quarters of wheat, 10,000 quarters of barley and malt, and 40,000 ton of beer; one Ferdi= nando Poins who understood the works of the low countries. and who had been much employed in stopping up breaches about Woolwich and Earith, was engaged in the affair; he undertook to make certain knocks or groins which should make such a depth of water as that the harbour should be quite dry at low water, so that a wall might be built of 120 rods in length from above the water gate to near the Castle Ray, running within the shelf of the breach directly towards the end of the pier was placed, and at the end of this long wall another of about 40 rods long was to be placed a cross it reaching to the shore at the northern cliff. In order to begin this work, which seemed very difficult, Poins had 1000l. ordered him by the commissioners, and after that he had 2001. more; he made two groins and got a good depth

183

of water at the harbour's mouth, but it was thought that he charged as much again as he need have done for his work; however, it was concluded nothing could be effectually done to secure the harbour without such kind of walls as proposed, the only question was, how, and with what they should be made; Poins said they might be made well enough with ooze and beach; Pen and Baker, two skilful shipwrights, proposed a wooden wall, and gave in a model of such a build= ing, but this was judged both insufficient and too chargeable and had not been tried any where; Sir Thomas Scot pro= posed doing it as the wall against the sea is done in Romney marsh, and after a great deal of enquiry and long considera= tion, the Romney marsh men undertook the work, so that James Hales was made treasurer, John Smith expenditor, and - Diggs, esq; surveyor, and all under the direc= tion of Sir Thomas Scot. The work was begun in May 1583, the walls were made of earth, chalk in the middle, and sleech on the outsides, and lined with faggots. Henry Gilford, esg;, captain of Arcliffe castle, was very indus= trious in promoting this work. Sir Thomas Scot undertook the long wall, Richard Bury, esg; lieutenant of Dover castle, the cross wall; the cross-wall was made 90 feet broad in the bottom, 50 feet in the top, and 40 yards long. The long wall 70 at bottom, near 40 at top, aud 120 rods long.

Wonderful application and dexterity was used in this work, so that in less than three months the whole perimeter, as they called it or inclusion of the harbour, was finished, and was so tight that it had no leaks at all, and conti= tinued so for three years, and then at quarter flood a ship of 50 tons might come in, and at full seas one above 300 tons. There were then finishing two jutty heads which would per= fect the mouth of the haven, so that that any ship whatso= ever might come in. The charge of the two walls, with the appurtenances, amounted but to 2700l. This pent of wa=

184

ter was so great, that though on the breaking of one of the gates of the sluices the beach and sand came in and swarved it up, so that in four days no boat could come in and go out,

yet on its being repaired again a vessel of 30 tons was able to pass in and out. The small sluice at first laid in the crosswall was taken up, and one of 16 broad, 80 long, and 30 feet deep laid in its room, which had two gates, and as it was a whole month in laying, so the good lord Cobham staid there all the time, and kept a table to encourage the workmen. So universal a diligence and public spiritedness appeared in every one concerned in this mighty and most useful work.

Since that time it has again declined, notwithstanding many efforts made, more especially in the reigns of king Charles the Second and of William the Third, and great as= sistance given, from time to time, by the authority of par= liament, for its relief. But as the poor haven, such as it is, remains still capable of receiving vessels of small burden, and as the packets to France and Flanders are stationed here in the time of peace, it is, though in the custom-house books but a member of the port of Sandwich, by much the place of most trade and business upon all this coast, and the peo= ple the most active and industrious, Deal, perhaps, only ex= cepted. The town, in its present state, may be a mile long; the two parish churches are still remaining, and both the fortress and the town retain their old honours; the former has its constable, and the latter its mayor, and other magistrates: And may they retain them! that these insignia of former splendor may, some time or other, excite the Legislature to make a thorough examination, whether it may not be still practicable to do something towards retrieving its ports; which, if it could be effected, the town of itself would rise again into consideration, from the excellence of its position, that gift of nature; the advantages of which, though they

185 <sig Cc>

may be suspended, cannot be annihilated, even by the most supine neglect.

In king James the Ist's. charter of 1606, the back of the pier or harbour-ground was granted by the king to the warden and assistants of Dover harbour, as it lies without Southgate or Snargate, extending north-east to a tenement or messuage (then Mr. Mitchell's) near the pier, and southwest to Archcliff bulwark, and its bridge from the rocks and cliffs there unto the outermost shore of the great stand= ing water, called the great Pent or the Pent wall, and unto the port itself called the harbour of Dover, and unto the inwardmost bound of the sea called low-water-mark.

Since that period it has undergone many repairs and al= terations; and various regulations and laws have been enact= ed, to defray the expence of keeping it in good condition; but, there are seldom vessels of more than 250 or 300 tons burthen venture in. Some new works have been lately ad= ded; a new head is now carrying out to the westward of the pier to prevent, if possible, a bar from forming at the en= trance of the harbour; great labour and expence has attended this undertaking, which is not yet found effectual. Immense quantities of stone are also imported in order to finish the pier heads in the same substantial manner as those at Rams= gate. A new sluice is now erecting in the cross wall, and a very complete and substantial stone key on the north side of the harbour, and other large works carrying on. A machine of a very curious construction, for driving out the sand and beach, has been designed by the Rev. Mr. Wm. Gostling, of Canterbury, an ingenious mechanic, but we do not find the commissioners have ever yet tried it.

Dover is incorporated by the name of the mayor, jurats, and commonalty of the town and port of Dover; as one Cinque Port, sends two members to parliament, who are elected by the whole body of freemen, as well non-residents as

186

residents. The Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports keeps here a court of Loadmanage, for chusing and appropriating skil= ful and sufficient pilots, to conduct ships into port. There are 50 in number, out of which a master is chosen by the whole fellowship. Dover still continues to be the station of the packet boats, of which there are now six, and the com= mon fare of a passenger is 10s. 6d; there are also many bye boats elegantly fitted up, the property of Messrs. Minet, Fector and Son, in constant employ, this being the general place of embarkation for France, and of arrival from that kingdom; from hence also are exported the chief part of the English horses intended for foreign markets. Dover has a market on Wednesday and Saturday, and a fair on the 22d of November; it is situated 72 miles from London, 16 from Canterbury, and 13 from Sandwich. Machines set out for and return from London every day. Sunday excepted.

Beyond Dover southward, leading to Folkstone, is an ex= ceeding high Cliff, which is thus beautifully described by Shakespeare in his tragedy of King Lear:

There is a cliff, whose high and bending head Looks fearfully on the confined deep —— How dizzy 'tis to cast one's eyes so low? The crows and choughs that wing the midway air, Seem scarce so gross as beetles. Half way down Hangs one that gathers samphire; dreadful trade! Methinks he seems no bigger than his head. The fishermen that walk upon the beech Appear like mice, and yon tall anchoring bark Diminish'd to her cock; her cock a buoy, Almost too small for sight. The murmuring surge, That o'er th' unnumbered idle pebbles chafes, Cannot be heard so high. I'll look no more, Lest my brain turn, and the deficient sight Topple down headlong ——

187

And in another place he saith,

From the dread summit of this chalky bourn Look up: a height – the shrill-gor'd lark so far Cannot be heard or seen.

Though this cliff may not, in our days, be strictly said to answer the above description, as the sea is constantly under= mining it, by means of which large fragments frequently fall down, yet it is of a tremendous height, and will not fail to excite admiration, and even astonishment in such as are not accustomed to objects of this kind.

STAGE VIII.

Buckland. – St. Rhadagund's Abbey. – Waldershare. – West Langdon Abbey. – Ewell. – Barham-Downs, and Watling-Street. – Broome. – Denhill. – Nethersole. – Barham. – Ilden. – Higham. – Bishopsbourn. – Bridge. – Patricksbourn. – Bi= frons. – Bekesbourn, to Canterbury.

After leaving Dover, in our road to Canterbury, the first place we arrive at is the little village of Buckland,

which has a small church, but it contains nothing remarkable. About a mile and a half to the left of this village are the re= mains of Bradsole, or St. Rhadagund's abbey. It was founded by Hugh, its first abbot, and filled with monks of the Pre= monstratensis order, which religious society was instituted by St. Norbert, about the year 1119. Lambard says, at the suppression it was valued at 981. a year.

About five miles and a half to the right is the village of Waldershare. The church is small, but contains some good monuments of the ancient family of Monins, who were lords of the manor. In a separate chancel, built by sir Robert Furnese, bart. is a noble monument of sir Robert's father, well executed in marble. In this parish is the elegant and

188

pleasant seat of the earl of Guildford. The house, which is a fine structure, situated within a noble park, and surrounded with spacious gardens, was built by sir Henry Furnese. In the park is erected an high belvidere, which commands a beautiful and most extensive view of the country. Opposite to lord Guildford's seat are the remains of West Langdon abbey, which was founded by sir William de Auberville, knt. in the reign of Richard I. for monks of the Premonstratensis order, and dedicated to St. Mary, and St. Thomas the Mar= tyr of Canterbury. It was suppressed in the reign of Henry the Eighth.

Between the sixty-eighth and sixty-ninth stones on the road is the small village of Ewell. This place is remarkable for having been the residence of the Knights Templars, who had a grand mansion here, which probably was situated about half a mile to the right, where now is a place called the Temple. Proceeding towards Canterbury, and passing the sixty-third stone, we enter Barham-Down, which extends in length about four miles. On the left is a beautiful vale, which contains several pleasant villages and gentlemen's seats; the view to the right is not quite so open from the road, but on ascending the eminence, the prospects are equally diver= sified and more extensive. On this Down is the scite of an ancient camp, with three ditches round it, which some con= jecture to be the work of Julius Cæsar, on his second expe= dition to this island. Dr. Stukeley, in his Itinerarium Cu= riosum, says, "To Dover from Canterbury the Watlingstreet is still the common way: it is left entire over Barham-Down, with a high ridge strait pointing to Canterbury ca= thedral tower: as soon as it enters the Down it traverses a group of Celtic barrows, then leaves a small camp of Cæ= sar's: further on it has been inclosed through two fields,/*

/* Several other considerable inclosures have been made since Dr. Stukely published his Itinerarium Curiosum.

189

and levelled with ploughing: then it passes by a single bar= row, whereon stood the mill, which is now removed higher up: then it ascends the hill to a hedge corner, where are three barrows, a great one between two little ones, all en= closed with a double square intrenchment of no great bulk: I fancy them Roman, because parallel to, and close by, the Roman road: the great barrow has a cavity at top, and an entrance eastward; whether casually, or with design, I know not/*. At Lyddon the Watling-street falls into that noble valley of Dover, made of two huge ridges of chalk, which divide themselves into lesser vallies, dropping into the great one at regular distances, as the little leaves of plants meet at the main stem: this valley, when viewed from the end, looks like a landscape on scenes, lessening, according to perspec= tive, to Dover, between the two phari, and the sea at the end inclosed between them. The street slides along the northern declivity, crosses the rivulet which wanders through the midst of the valley at Buckland, so to Biggin-gate, where is its termination, by the side of the old port, having now run from Chester about two hundred and fifty miles. Many bar= rows on the sides of those hills."

About the year 1212 king John encamped on Barham-Down with an army of sixty thousand men, to oppose the French, who threatened him with an invasion. Simon Mont= ford, earl of Leicester, also drew up a large army here in the reign of Henry III. many other scenes of war and peace have passed, too numerous to particularise. In 1760, when an invasion was expected from our natural enemies the French, here was an encampment of seven regiments of foot, under the command of his grace the late duke of Marlborough.

/* Some of these barrows were opened a few years since by that learned and ingenious antiquarian the late Rev. Bryan Faussett, of Heppington, when several valuable relicks of antiquity were found, some of which were of pure gold.

190

In the valley on the left is Broome, the fine seat of sir Henry Oxenden, bart. On the right is Denhill, the seat of John Morse, esq; who has lately repaired and beautified the house, and made several modern improvements in the gardens. It commands a most delightful view of the adjacent country. Near this is Nethersole-house, the ancient mansion of Winchester, esq; John Nethersole, esq; proprietor of this estate in the reign of Henry VIII. was so great a favourite, that he was indulged to wear a cap in the king's presence.

To the left of the Down is the village of Barham, which gives name to this delightful spot. The church has in it some monuments of the Diggs family, who resided at Diggscourt in this parish. At Denton, in the same valley, is the seat of Charles Dering, esq. On the opposite side of the Down is lleden, the seat of Thomas Watkinson Payler, esq; and about two miles farther towards Canterbury is Higham, the new seat of James Hallet, esq. On this part of the Down Canterbury horse races are annually exhibited. The course, till within these few years, extended two miles in length, but is now much improved and made round, by which the sport is greatly increased, as the horses now pass twice round in each four mile heat. An handsome build= ing was completed in 1774 for the reception of the very nu= merous and genteel company which frequent those races, and underneath are convenient offices. On the left is Bourne, the handsome seat of Sir Horatio Mann, it stands in the midst of a green paddock, with a beautiful trout stream running at an agreeable distance from the front of the house. Since the game of cricket has been patronised by se= veral of our nobility and gentry, in this paddock many grand matches have been decided, between the greatest heroes of the Bat this age, or perhaps any other, ever produced. The parish of Bishopsbourn, in which this seat stands, was so cal= led because it was given by king Kenulph, at the request of

191

archbishop Athelard, to the priory of Christ-Church. In the

church are several good monuments, particularly that of the Rev. Mr. Richard Hooker, author of the Ecclesiastical Po= lity, who was rector of this parish.

From the north end of the Down we descend into the vil= lage of Bridge. This place took its name from a bridge over a branch of the Stour,/* which runs through it. It rises from a spring in the parish of Bishopsbourn, and is some= times almost dry; at other times a flood comes down, from springs about Elham, with great rapidity, till interrupted by what the neighbours call swallows, where it sinks into the earth till that is saturated, then rushes on again to the next interruption of the same kind, so that a stranger might be amazed at walking near this river's side and down the stream till he has lost it, and finds the channel dry. Near a mile to the right is the small village of Patricksbourn; formerly it had the name of Cheney, and was the residence of the noble family of Cheney, before they removed to Shorland in the Isle of Shepey. The church is a building of considera= ble antiquity, its south door is arched with stone, and carved with a variety of figures. In this parish stood the ancient and very pleasant seat called Bifrons, the residence of the Rev. Edward Taylor. "It was built," says Dr. Harris, "by Robert Bargrave, esg; or one would rather think by his lady, if one may judge by this motto which was placed upon it:

Diruta ædificat Uxor bona, ædificata diruit mala."

The house was pulled down in Feb. 1775, and is now re= building on a modern and more elegant construction.

/* This bridge being decayed and otherwise inconvenient for carriages, a subscription is raised for building a new and more commodious one, for which tbe public are much indebted to the assiduity of the Rev. Mr. Tay= lor, as also for his great attention to the late improvements on the road up Bridge hill.

192

Near this village is that of Bekesbourn, which anciently belonged to the cinque port of Hastings, and enjoyed the same privileges. Henry de Beke held certain lands in this parish by grand sergeantry, to find one ship each time Henry III. passed the sea. Phillipot says, the branch of the Stour was navigable to this place in the reign of Edward III. There was a chantry in the church, founded in 1314, by one James of Bourne, the revenues of which were translated to Cokyn's hospital in Canterbury, in 1362. The archbishops of Can= terbury had here a small but elegant palace, some remains of which are still to be seen. Near Bekesbourn is Howlett, the noble seat of the family of Hales. It is now the residence of lady Hales, widow of the late sir Thomas Pym Hales, bart.

From Bridge to the city of Canterbury we meet with nothing remarkable till we come to St. Lawrence,/* the seat of lord Dudley and Ward, near which, on the left, lies the high-road to Romney marsh. This seat is opposite to the 57th mile stone, which ends the turnpike road till we come to the half-way house towards Dover; this we are informed is the only piece of highway that is to be met with in the direct post road from Land's-end in Cornwall to Dover Pier. – We have now brought our traveller to the end of our in= tended rout, and if we have given him that entertainment which might be expected from this little volume, we shall be happy to accompany him next year to some other part of the county of Kent, a county still fruitful in various events and which ever made so distinguished and principal a part of our English history.

/* On one of the flinty peers of the old gate a figure of St. Lawrence on the gridiron may be discovered, with a man standing at his head and ano= ther at his feet. This was an hospital for lepers, founded by Hugh the second abbot of St. Agustine's, of that name, in 1447. The present noble possessor, who is a descendant of the family of the family of Rooke, has very lately repaired and beautified this old mansion.

FINIS.